This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

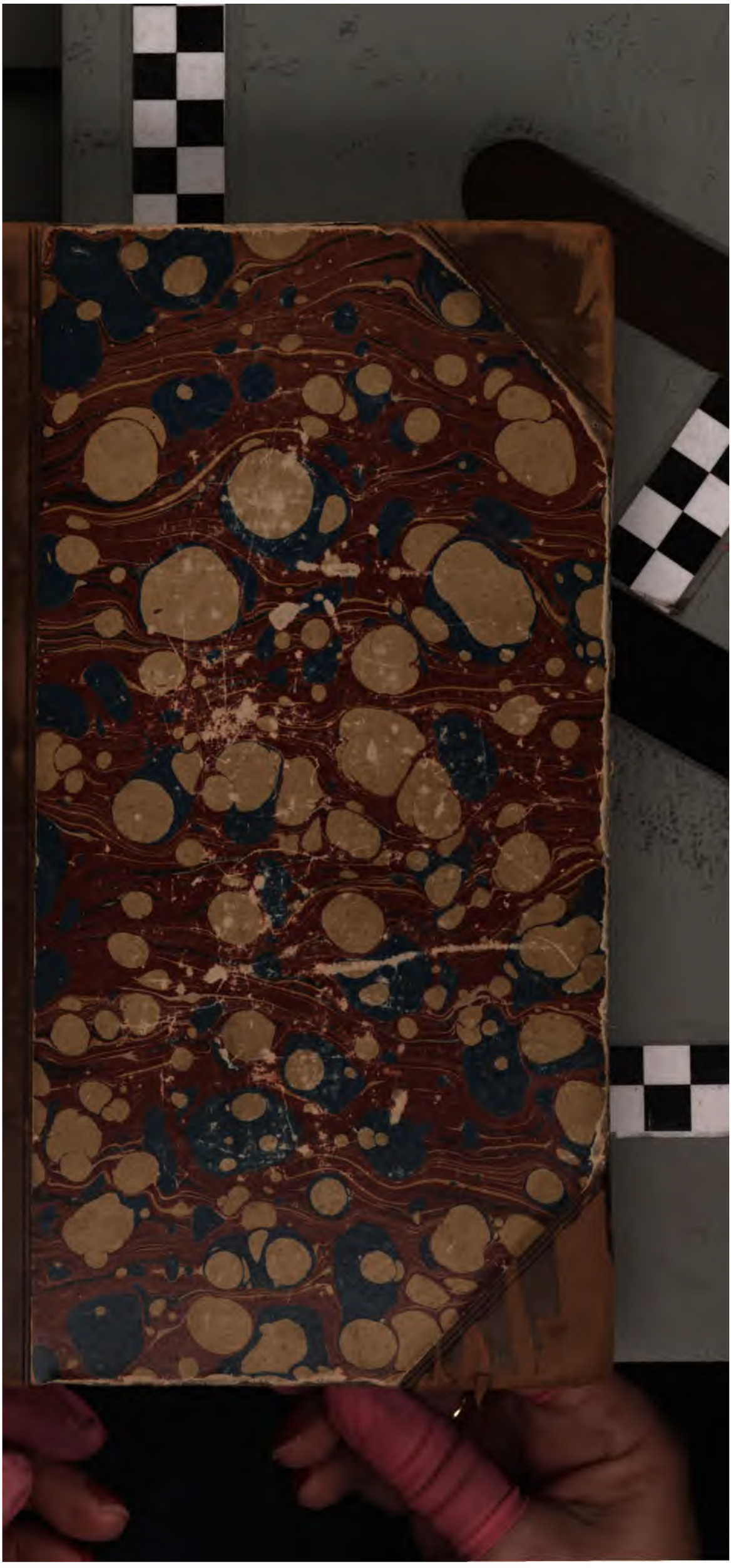
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

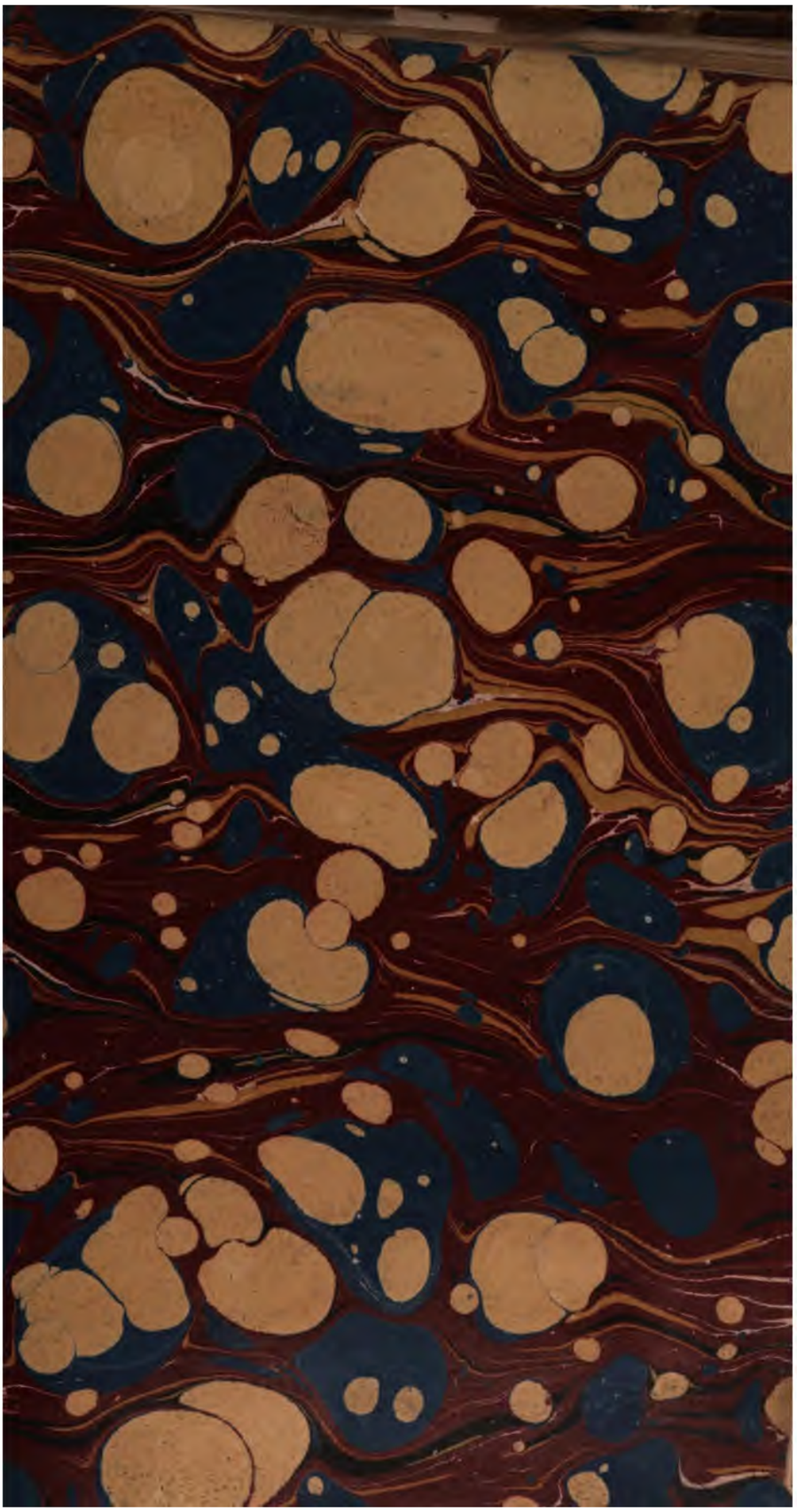
+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`



600043939Y



2182 P. d. 47

FROM THE LIBRARY OF
E. A. GREENING LAMBORN
PRESENTED BY
MISS E. M. LAMBORN

BIBLIOTHECA UNIVERSITATIS CALIFORNIENSIS

Haroldston Pembrokeshire

PERROT NOTES;

OR

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE VARIOUS BRANCHES

OF THE

PERROT FAMILY.

BY

EDWARD LOWRY BARNWELL, M.A.

Printed for the Cambrian Archæological Association.

LONDON:
J. RUSSELL SMITH, 36, SOHO SQUARE.
J. H. & J. PARKER, 377, STRAND.

MDCCCLXVII.

LONDON:
T. RICHARDS, 37, GREAT QUEEN STREET, W.C.

BODLEIAN
D
5 DEC 1951
LIBRARY

PREFACE.

THE Perrot "Notes," which have already been published by the Cambrian Archæological Association in the *Archæologia Cambrensis*, are now reissued to the public, to the limited number of one hundred large paper copies. The subject may not be one of popular character; but by descendants of a family once of no small distinction, and especially by those connected with South Wales, they may be considered as not altogether devoid of local or personal interest.

18658 6.

For so long a period did the family of Perrot flourish in Pembrokeshire, and so numerous were its marriages with the leading families of "little England beyond Wales," that there are few descendants of those families still remaining within the Principality, or elsewhere, who are not connected by blood with the Perrots.

One object of the writer of the "Notes" has been to correct the errors, and supply the deficiencies, which too frequently occur in most of the printed or unprinted genealogies These corrections and additions have been effected partly by careful comparison of the various accounts, and partly by reference to deeds or

records, most of which had not been previously examined. Even if there may still remain errors, or doubtful statements, in the "Notes," yet the present collection may, perhaps, claim the credit of being at least the most complete, and least incorrect, of existing notices.

The writer gladly avails himself of this opportunity of returning his grateful thanks for the ready assistance he has received from members of the Cambrian Archæological Association, and more especially from the Rev. Dr. Wilson, late President of Trinity College, Oxford; the Rev. Dr. Bloxam of Beeding Priory, Sussex; the Rev. James Allen of Castlemartin, Pembrokeshire; Henry Montonnier Hawkins, Esq., of Tredunnock, Monmouthshire; Joseph Joseph, Esq., of Brecon; and William Parker, Esq., of Upton Cheney, Gloucestershire.

CORRIGENDA.

P. 10. The chevron is erroneously introduced. See woodcut in Appendix No. I.
P. 23, l. 7, 8. For "Nicolas ap Griffith" read "Griffith ap Nicolas."
„ l. 4 from bottom of page. For "Tuberville" read "Turberville."
P. 24, l. 8 from bottom of page. Before Margaret insert 3.
P. 39, l. 9. For "Neva" read "Nevern."
P. 39, l. 19. For "Lettice" read "Dorothy."
P. 43, l. 2 from bottom. For "sometimes" read "some time."
P. 51, l. 21. After "twenty-three" insert "or twenty-four."
P. 65, l. 17. For "Pembrokeshire" read "Herefordshire."
P. 67, l. 19. For "Hayllbode" read "Heywood."
P. 96, l. 15. After "year" insert "4, William; 5, Simon"; and for "4" read "6."
P. 129, l. 19. For "Ballingham" read "Bullingham."
P. 135. Add "Robert" next to "John," son of Robert Perrot and Mary Withington.
P. 140. Remove the vertical line from "Richard=Alice Paynoll," to "Robert=Fortuna Tomkyns."

NOTES ON THE PERROT FAMILY.

The name of Perrot, common in France under various forms of spelling, is not unknown in Ireland and exists in many parts of England. As it is certainly of French or Norman origin, it is not unlikely that it has found its way into this country from the adventurer who came in with the Conqueror. The name is given in the lists of Hollinshed and Leland; but there were probably humbler individuals of the same appellation, who found their way to this country in Norman or even later times. But whether the Perrots now remaining are to be considered as descended from these later and more humble arrivals, or from the Perot whose name appears in the rolls, is a matter left for themselves to determine as well as they can. As far, however, as records can carry us, with the exception of a few who may be able to connect themselves with the Oxfordshire Perrots, there are probably no existing male descendants of the ancient Perrots of Kent or Pembrokeshire, or who can at least substantiate their claims.

It is, indeed, not to be denied that the *Peerage and Baronetage* of Burke still continues to give as authentic the genealogy of the present baronet of that name, but which is in reality a tissue of mendacious absurdities. Fenton, in his Appendix to his *History of Pembrokeshire*, alludes to what appears to be this same composition, but merely notices the introductory myths of Castle

Perrot and the intermarriages with the daughters of a duke of Normandy and a king of Arragon, whereas the other absurdities recorded in Burke are not mentioned by him. Of these absurdities the following may be quoted as samples:

Stephen, the first of the family in Pembrokeshire, is said to have married Eleanor, the *daughter* of Howell Dda, being in reality removed by six degrees of descent from him. Again, Stephen's son Andrew, in virtue of this extraordinary marriage, claimed *all* Wales; and was only persuaded by a sum of money from the English king, paid through a bishop of St. David's, to give up his pretensions. In addition to this he was rewarded with land to the extent of twenty miles round his camp. He then built the Castle of Narberth, the ruins of which, we are informed, still remain in *Pembroke.* We are next informed that his wife, Janet Mortimer, had for her paternal grandsire William the Conqueror; and for her maternal one John. To add to this absurdity, a statement is volunteered that her father, Llewelyn, died fighting against Edward I,—that is, against his own great-grandfather-in-law. Before a new edition of Burke's work is issued, it is to be hoped the editor will find out that Llewelyn ap Yorwerth and Llewelyn ap Griffith are not one and the same individual.

In similar statements of the same value we are told that William Perrot (better known as William of Wickham) was of the Pembrokeshire line; and that Lady Dorothy, daughter of Walter Earl of Devereux, married her cousin, James Perrot of Wellington. Lady Dorothy did not marry James Perrot, but Sir Thomas, the last of the Haroldstone line.

Enough, however, has been stated to give some idea what an extraordinary farrago can find its way into a volume like the *Baronetage* of Burke.

The name in England has been spelt in various ways. Thus in Leland and Hollinshed it is given as Perot; other variations are, Perrot, Perott, Perotte, Parrot, Parrat, and perhaps Parat; for in L. Dwnn we find

one Parat mentioned as lord of Carnedd. The name, as Perrott or Parrot, exists, or did till lately, in Buckinghamshire, Gloucestershire, Shropshire, and Worcestershire. It is said still to linger in Pembrokeshire among the humbler classes, and is not entirely unknown in Brecknockshire.

A family of this name existed in Kent until the sixteenth century. In Hasted's *Kent* (vol. x, p. 80), we are told that a Perrot held the manor of Knowlton before and during the reign of Henry III; and that there were in existence deeds of the Perrots of Ringlestone *temp.* Richard II, with the arms, three escallops; the full coat being *ermine* on a bend *gules*, three escallops *or*. The manor of Knowlton was held of the heirs of William D'Albinet (one of the followers of the Conqueror), of Perot, by knight's service. Ablanus Perot held it *temp.* Henry III. His successor, Ralph, held it during the reign of Edward I; in the thirteenth year of which reign he had a grant, dated at Acton Burnell, Oct. 4, of free warren on his lands of Knowlton. His eldest son, Master Thomas, is recorded in this chartulary as lord of Knowlton by gift of his father in the 33rd of Edward I, and he died seized of it in 4th Edw. III. Before the end of this reign the lordship appears to have passed into the hands of John de Sandhurst. This family was also possessed of the manor of Sandwich as early as Henry III. Thomas and Henry Perot are named as successive owners. From Henry it passed, with Knowlton, to John de Lamberhurst (Hasted's *Kent*, vol. iv, p. 244). Stephen Perot was buried in Sandwich Church, 1570. Rice Perot or Perrot was mayor of Sandwich in 1563; burgess in Parliament 1562, and a benefactor of the Grammar School. He was also bailiff and verger with Sir Thomas Cheyney. As the Lord Deputy married a daughter of this Thomas Cheyney, it is singular to find a Perrot in Kent, a colleague of Sir Thomas Cheyney; but it is probable that this one was one of the Kentish Perrots, and he may have been a son of Stephen buried in Sandwich Church, 1570.

An attempt, however, has been made to identify this Rice or Richard Perrot with the Haroldstone branch in Philpot's Collections in the Herald's College. The difference in the handwriting[1] and colour of the ink show an interpolation, the truth of which is not confirmed by more genuine records, and is inconsistent with dates.

There was, however, a genuine branch of the Pembrokeshire line, which seems to have settled in England in the time of Henry VII. As the house of Haroldstone was a zealous supporter of that king, it is not improbable some of its younger sons may have followed him into England, after the battle of Bosworth Field, with a view to improve their fortunes. The identical connecting link, however, cannot be made out satisfactorily from the Welsh or other visitations. In the English ones this family is simply described as of the Pembrokeshire line. In Lee's Oxfordshire visitation it is given, "Owen Perrot, a third brother of the house of Pembrokeshire." This family finally settled at North Leigh, near Oxford, where William, the last of the line, died 1765.

It was, however, in Pembrokeshire that the family flourished so extensively and so vigorously from a period soon after the Norman invasion till the reign of Elizabeth. By marriages considerable estates were successively acquired; in which judicious practice they were followed by others of the same class,—such, especially, as the Wogans. These two great houses of the Perrots and Wogans, partly owing to the isolated position of the county, and partly to the policy of keeping up their influence, so frequently intermarried between themselves and the other leading families of the county, that there are few, if any, gentlemen of ancient lineage remaining in Pembrokeshire who are not more or less connected with either or both families.

[1] Thomas William King, Esq., York Herald, with his usual courtesy, informs the writer of this notice that he thinks the additions, with one exception, have been added by the same hand that wrote the bulk of the MS. in which the pedigree occurs, and which was written by Wm. Smith, Rouge Dragon.

The exact period of time when the first of the Perrot family came into Pembrokeshire has not yet been satisfactorily ascertained. In various pedigrees he is said to have arrived in the time of Henry I, who died 1136. Meyrick assigns the date of 1112 (*Visitations of Lewys Dwnn*, vol. i, p. 89) as probable, since in that year Henry is said to have collected all the Flemings and other foreigners in England, and to have settled them between Tenby and Haverfordwest. As Stephen Perrot, the first of the name, married the coheiress of Meirchion ap Rhys, sixth in descent from Howell Dda, this conjecture of Meyrick's is confirmed to a certain extent. We find also that Stephen's granddaughter married Cradock, lineally descended from the same line of Howell Dda; and in this case also the dates coincide. But then, on the other hand, occurs the difficulty presented by the fact that Stephen's son, Andrew, married the granddaughter of Joan, the illegitimate daughter of King John. According to the *Llancarvan Chronicle* she married Llewelyn ap Yorwerth in 1202; so that her granddaughter, Janet Mortimer, could hardly have been marriageable before 1235 or 1240. We should thus have more than a century between the marriages of Stephen and Andrew Perrot.

This difficulty, it has been suggested, may partially be removed by supposing that one generation has been omitted, and that Andrew was the grandson, not the son, of Stephen; but there appears to be no authority for such a statement, or any other grounds than the difficulty presented by the dates.

There were other branches of the family. The first and most important one was the Scotsborough branch, the founder of which was the second son of Stephen Perrot and Mabel Castleton. This property, situated near Tenby, probably came by marriage. The line, however, ceased in Catharine, sole heiress, who married Thomas ap Rhys of Richardstone, high sheriff of Pembrokeshire in 1582. He claimed (L. Dwnn, vol. i, p. 75) to impale with his own coat,—1, Perrot of Scotsborough

(the same coat as that of the main line); 2, Le Roche; 3, Le Valens; 4, Verney; 5, Castleton, or Eliot; 6, Jestynston. By the last is probably intended the coat of Meirchion, the descendant of Jestyn.

Another branch seems to have been, at least for a short time, settled at Caervoriog near Solva, which Fenton mentions as the birthplace of Adam Hoton or Hutton, bishop of St. David's 1361, and chancellor of England 1377. How or when it came into the possession of the family is not clear. The first mention made of it in L. Dwnn, vol. i, p. 165 (where it is spelt Caer-Warwigk), is that Jankin Perrot, son of Sir William, and younger brother of Sir Owen Perrott, is described as of that place.

There had, however, been an earlier possessor of this property; for by an indenture made 17 Henry VII, between William Perrot of Haroldstone and John Waryn of Llawhaden, it appears that the property had once belonged to one Harry Perrot; and, some dispute having arisen, the matter had been settled by arbitration in favour of Sir William Perrot, who may have left or given it to his younger son Jankin. This Jankin had only three daughters, from one of whom come the Bowens of Pentre Evan. Ann, another daughter, was the mother of Jane, who married the last of the Scotsborough Perrots, and whose daughter, as already stated, conveyed that estate to John ap Rhys of Richardstone. The ruins of Caervoriog mansion still in part remain.

There was also a Herefordshire family of the name; who, if really connected with the Pembrokeshire line, were probably from an illegitimate source. They bore a distinct coat, namely, quarterly per fess indented *or* and *azure*. They are described as of Wellington; and James, second son of Thomas, the son of Owen Perrot, is said to have married Dorothy, one of the daughters of the last Sir Thomas Perrot, and the grandmother of Hester Perrot, the wife of Sir John Packington of Westwood. L. Dwnn, however, only mentions two children of the last Sir Thomas Perrot, viz. Penelope and Roland,

the latter of whom died young. There is also other evidence against the existence of this Dorothy. Sir James Perrot, whose name stands, in King James' new charter to Haverfordwest, first on the roll of common council, is a different person from the above named James, and was an illegitimate son of the Lord Deputy. As to the father and grandfather of James Perrot of Wellington, little is known but what a suspicious genealogy informs us. Sir Herbert Perrot is described as of Wellington.

AMO UT INVENIO.

Sir Stephen Perrot, the first of the Pembrokeshire Perrots, is stated in the life of Sir John Perrot, edited by Dr. Rawlinson, to have married Eleanor, the sole heir of Meirchion ap Rhys. This is an error; for her sister Alice, the wife of Sir Matthew Wogan, seems to have been a coheir with her, and hence Eleanor is so described in L. Dwnn. The issue of this marriage was Andrew, son and heir, and Eleanor, wife of Einion Vawr of Coed. This Einion or his son—for there are different versions—slew twenty-six of the chief collectors of Kemaes, and on this account obtained the chieftainship of the hundred of Kemaes. Subsequently he slew the wild wolf near Maen-y-blaidd, or "the wolf's stone." For his services in France in the thirteenth century, he had granted, as it is stated, for his coat, *gules* a chevron between three fleur-de-lis, and in chief a lion rampant *or*.

Stephen Perrot is also called Trevor in some pedigrees, and is said to have been the son of Richard, or, according to another account, Adam Perrot; but of these statements there appears to be no satisfactory proof.

The arms of Meirchion are given, *gules* a chevron between three roses *argent*; or otherwise, *argent* on a chevron *azure*, three garbes *or*. In the quarterings of the Perrot shield given in the memoirs of the posthumous works of Sir Robert Naunton, the arms are erroneously given, *gules* three chevronelles *argent*,—the coat assigned to Jestyn ap Gwrgant, and probably used by his descendants in compliment to the Clare family.

Sir Andrew Perrot, said to be the son and heir of Stephen, had, in addition to his son William, Catharine, who married her cousin, Caradog of Newton, near Milford in Rhos. This family took subsequently the name of Newton; and Sir Richard Newton, seventh in descent from this Caradog or Cradoc, married Emma, daughter of Sir Thomas Perrot and Alice Picton. Sir Richard Newton, Lord Chief Justice of England, was made Justice of the Common Pleas in 1439, and died 1444. He lies buried on the south side of the cathedral at Bristol. Cradog of Newton, as well as his wife Catharine, Perrot in descent, was descended in the fifth degree from Rhydderch ap Jestyn. He bore *argent* on a chevron *sable*, three garbes *or*.

Sir Andrew is said to have built Narberth Castle and the church of St. Andrew. Fenton, without giving his authority, states that Narberth fell to the lot of Stephen Perrot on the first introduction of the Normans under Arnulph de Montgomery, which took place at the close of the eleventh century. This is evidently an error, as in that case Stephen could not have been the father, or almost the grandfather, of Andrew, as already explained. Fenton thinks there is little doubt that Andrew Perrot

built the church of St. Andrew's at Narberth, from the similarity of names, and mentions other instances in Pembrokeshire where founders of churches did the same thing. But, however this may be, the Narberth property does not seem to have remained in the family, since it was enumerated among the possessions of Roger the great Earl of March, *temp.* Edward III. On his attainder the estate fell to the Crown, but was afterwards restored to his grandson, and continued in the family till it came to Richard Duke of York, heir to the last Roger Earl of March. (Fenton.) This appears by an inquisition taken 8 Henry VI. A license of alienation was then granted to the Duke of York to sell the said lordship to John, Bishop of St. David's, and Griffith ap Nicolas; which Griffith conveyed it to his second son, Owen, the husband of Alice, daughter of Harry Malefant by Alice Perrot, and the founder of the families of Upton in Pembrokeshire and Lechdonny in Caermarthenshire. By some means or other, soon after it came again to the Crown in the first year of Edward IV until the seventh of Henry VIII (according to Fenton), who granted it to the great Rhys ap Thomas. On the attainder of his grandson, Rice Griffiths, it once more relapsed to the Crown, and was subsequently granted to Barlow of Slebech. It was inhabited, according to Fenton, as late as 1657 or 1677 by one Richard Castell; perhaps some descendant of the house of Castleton, the heir of which family Stephen Perrot married. (See p. 11.) It was afterwards purchased by Richard Knox, Esq. (*Cambrian Register*, vol. i, p. 124.) There are only a few fragments remaining of the castle.

Andrew's wife was Janet Mortimer, daughter of Ralph Mortimer, lord of Wigmore, Justice of Gwynedd, by Gwladys, daughter of the Princess Joan, and of Llewelyn ap Yorwerth. A branch of the Mortimers were long settled at Coedmore in Cardiganshire, and seem to have become extinguished in the beginning of the seventeenth century, as regards the eldest line.

They bore, according to L. Dwnn,—1, *gules*, two lions

rampant *or*, armed and langued *gules;* 2, Tewdor, with the name of Mereddydd, the lord of Cemaes,—a very different bearing from that of the Earls of March, or its variations of the Chirk and Kelmarsh Mortimers.[1]

The wife of WILLIAM PERROT, son and heir of Andrew Perrot, was Jane, or, according to other accounts, Margaret, daughter and coheir of Sir Walter Harford or Herefford, and who is said to have brought to her husband nine inheritances. This family seems to have been extinct at the time of L. Dwnn's visitation, although the name of Harford or Hereford is still not unknown in South Wales. This family was settled in Caermarthenshire, near the Teify; and the first of them, Peter, is said to be contemporary with William Rufus.

The Harfords bore *gules*, three eagles displayed *arg.* membered and beaked *azure.*

The only known issue of William Perrot was PETER, who married Mary or Mably, daughter of Harry Canaston

[1] In the editorial notes to L. Dwnn (vol. i, p. 274) are two errors: 1, Stephen is said to have come in the reign of Edward I; which is evidently too late, as that of Henry I, the time usually assigned, seems too early. 2, Elinor is described as the wife of Andrew Perrot, whereas she was his mother.

of Canaston near Narberth. Little seems to be known of this family; and even the site of the mansion house, according to Fenton, is undecided. That author mentions a deed from Canaston the elder, of Canaston, to his kinsman, Edmund Sherburne, in the time of Henry VI; so that Mary or Mably Canaston was apparently not, as she is described, the sole heiress of that property. The name was, however, probably Kynaston, although Vincent has Caveston. (See note, L. Dwnn, p. 89.)

The arms are stated to be, *argent* within a bordure *azure* bezanté, a lion rampant *sable* armed and langued *gules*.[1]

Stephen Perrot is the only known child of Peter. His wife was Mably, sole heir of Sir William Castell of Castle-y-towyn, or Castleton, in Pembrokeshire. There are two places of this name near Orielton, called Upper and Lower Castleton. This family also appears to have been long extinct; so that she is probably, as described, its sole heiress.

This Stephen had two sons, John and Thomas. From the younger of the sons is derived the Scotsborough line, which ended in Catharine Perrot after seven descents. He had probably also two daughters: Lettys, the wife of John ap Gronwy of Kil y sant; and Catharine, the wife of Evan ap Gwylym of Cemaes. These two females, whose marriages are given in L. Dwnn, must be assigned to this Stephen, as they would be much too early or too late for the two other Stephen Perrots that occur.

From the Kilysant family is derived that of the

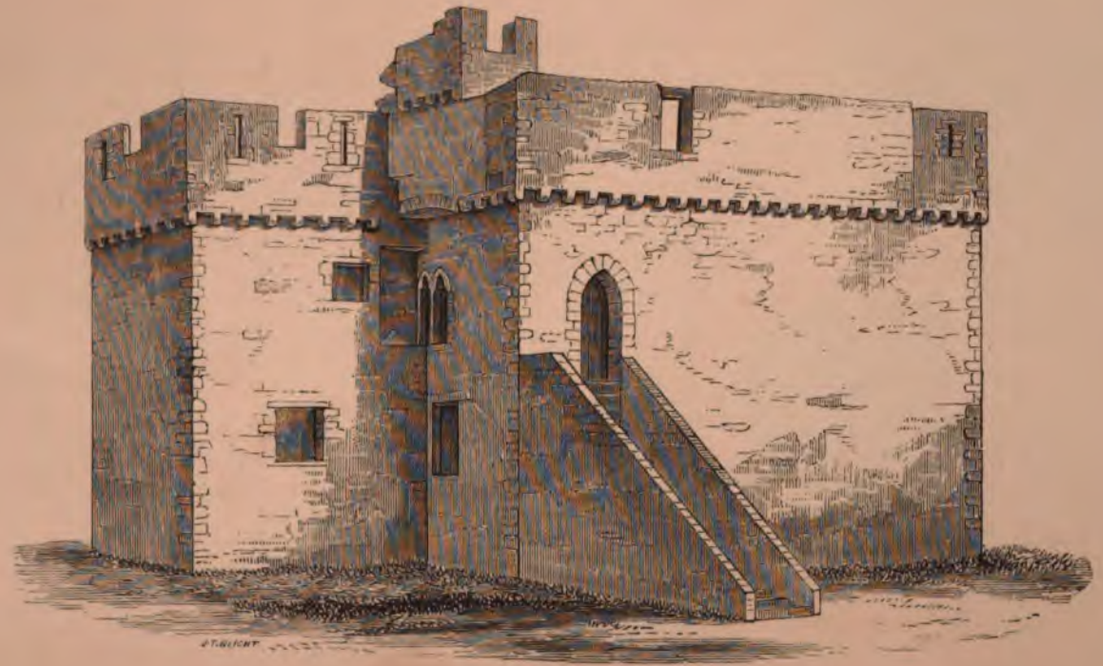
[1] In the pedigree of Mr. Bransby Francis it is given *arg.* a chevron *gules* between three talbots.

Philipps of Picton; and from Evan ap Gwylym come the Owens of Henlys, in Cemaes, the representative of whom is the present baronet, Sir Thomas D. Lloyd of Bronwydd.

The arms of Castleton are, *sable* three castles *argent*. L. Dwnn erroneously gives the field as *gules*.

The wife of JOHN PERROT was Jane, daughter and heir of Sir John Joyce of Prendergast; a place so named from Maurice de Prendergast who joined Strongbow in his expedition to Ireland, and seems to have left there many descendants of that name. The estate, however, does not seem to have passed into the family of the Perrots, although Jane is called her father's heir, as the heiress subsequently fell to a Wogan, after whom the Cadarns or Cathernes and the Stepneys were its successive proprietors. Of this latter family, Alban Stepneth, whose name frequently occurs in the proceedings connected with Sir John Perrot, the Lord Deputy of Ireland, married Mary Phillips, whose mother was Jane, a sister of the Lord Deputy. (L. Dwnn, vol. i, p. 180.)

We find in the Malefant pedigree that Stephen Malefant married Alice Perrot. Her father's name is not given; but she appears to have preceded, by three generations, Jane, daughter of the first Sir Thomas Perrot, who married Philip Elliott, also descended from the Malefants. As this Alice was probably of the Haroldstone family (for the Scotsborough branch had hardly yet taken root), she is apparently the daughter of John Perrot and Jane Joyce; or perhaps of his son Peter, whose wife's name was also Alice. (L. Dwnn, vol. i, p. 164.)



EASTINGTON.

To face p. 12.

In the genealogy of Gruffyth ap Nicholas, we find his son Owain married to Alice daughter of Harry Malefant and Alice Perrot; but as one of the three wives of Gruffyd ap Nicholas was the daughter of the said Sir Thomas Perrot, it is evident that this second Alice Perrot, whoever she was, could not have been the wife of Stephen Malefant.

The arms of Joyce are, *gules* three nettle leaves, slipped *argent*.

Peter Perrot, son and heir of John, is sometimes called knight and sometimes esquire. He married Alice, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Harold, knight, of Haroldstone, which probably became the principal residence of the family instead of Yestinton, or Eastington,[1] in the parish of Rhoscrowther. Her mother was Chilian le Gras, daughter of Adam le Gras (L. Dwnn, vol. i, p. 134). The wife of Adam le Gras was Elizabeth, daughter and heir (?) of Robert Martin, lord of all Cemaes. Sir John Perrot possessed certain property in Cemaes at the time of his attainder; and it is not improbable that this property came into the family by this marriage of Peter Perrot.

In a case of award between the Priory of Haverfordwest and Sir Thomas Perrot, the grandson of this Peter, we learn that a Richard Harold had presented the church of Haroldstone to the Priory. Whether this Richard was the donor is uncertain. His grandfather also bore the same name.

The relics of Haroldstone are still to be seen near

[1] This house is assigned by Mr. J. H. Parker to the thirteenth century. The hall, lit at each end by a small window of two trefoil-headed lights, occupies the entire first floor. The rooms below are vaulted.

Haverfordwest, and consist of some walls and a tower called "the Steward's Tower," a faithful representation of which forms the frontispiece of the sixth volume of the present series of the *Archæologia Cambrensis*. This tower is the oldest portion of the present remains, but later than the time of Alice Harold, through whom the property came into the Perrot family. Haroldstone appears from this time to have been their favourite residence, and formed a portion of the marriage settlement of Mary Barclay, the mother of the Lord Deputy; but was afterwards surrendered to him, on certain terms, by an agreement dated 4 Edward VI. Fenton was not aware of this proceeding, as he conjectures that certain exchanges of land with Barlow of Slebech were made by Sir John with a view to making it his residence after his mother's death. The equivalent given in exchange was the manor of Hubberston, the site of Pill Priory, and other rich lands near Milford Haven. Fenton states also he had seen the deed; but he does not state where, or mention the date. He also says that Sir John Perrot seldom saw Haroldstone but as a visitor. This is probably not correct; for the interest he seems to have taken in Haverfordwest would tend to show that he resided much at Haroldstone until he had the grant of Carew Castle from Queen Mary. The subsequent history of the place is obscure. It probably was returned, with the rest of the estates, by the crown to Thomas, the Lord Deputy's son, on whose decease the estates were resumed by the crown. It became, however, by some means, the property and residence of Sir James Perrot, the illegitimate son of Sir John, who bequeathed it to Sir Herbert Perrot, and, according to a statement communicated by Mr. Le Hunte of Astramont, Wexford, *not in consequence of any blood connexion, but merely from the similarity of name.* This information Mr. Le Hunte obtained from an ancient collection of pedigrees some time since entrusted to him, but which is believed to be now somewhere in North Wales. It seems to have been subsequently sold by Sir Herbert Perrot or

his descendants, as it at present forms no portion of the land inherited from that family by the present Sir John Packington of Westwood.

The arms of Harold are, *gules* on a bend *argent*, five mullets *sable*. In Mr. Francis' pedigree, before mentioned, this coat is quartered with semé of pellets, a lion rampant *sable*.

The wife of Stephen Perrot, son and heir of Peter, was Ellen, daughter and heir of Sir John Howell of Woodstock. Fenton, in alluding to the fact that, in the survey of Sir John's Perrot's estate, certain hives of bees were found to be his property, says erroneously that the manor and possessions of Woodstock came to the Perrots through the marriage of Peter Perrot. It was his son Stephen who married the heiress of Woodstock. Her mother was Eleanor Hill. (Philpot's *Stem. Var.*) Stephen married a second wife, Margaret, daughter of Stephen Stepney. By this second marriage he had Henry and Agnes, wife of William Warren of Warringston. A small farm, called Warriston, lies between Pembroke and Cosbeston, and by tradition is said to have belonged to the Perrots. It is, however, possible that Warringston is the Anglicised form of Tre-Waryn, or Trewern, near Nevern, where the Warrens flourished for several generations. In their pedigree, moreover, we find that William Warren of Trewern married Ann, daughter of Philip Perrot. This is the only instance of a Philip Perrot; and as he would be contemporaneous with Stephen, it is not improbable that there has been some mistake in the name. The Warrens of Trewern quartered the arms of several of the Haroldstone Perrots,

such as those of Meirchion, Castleton, Joyce of Prendergast, Harold, and Howell of Woodstock; but they must have been obtained through some other marriage than this, unless Agnes was her father's sole surviving heir by his second marriage. But even in that case she could not have been entitled to the quarterings By his first wife, Stephen Perrot, besides his son Thomas, had another daughter, of the name of Ann or Agnes,—for the names are often confounded,—who became the wife of William White of Tenby. The sole issue of this Ann or Agnes was Ann, who became the second wife of Roger Marychurch; his first wife being Jane, daughter of David Perrot of Scotsborough.

In the Cawdor MSS. it is stated that Roger Marychurch married Jane, the daughter of Thomas Perrot. This appears to be an error. Sir Thomas Perrot had, indeed, a daughter Jane; but she was the wife of Philip Elliott. She may have been confounded with her namesake of the Scotsborough house.

Stephen Perrot was alive, and father of an adult son, in 1403, as he and John Castlemartin are named in Sir Francis A'Court's commission to be receivers of money raised for Owen Glendower's benefit. (Fenton.)

The arms of Howell are, *azure*, a falcon displayed *argent*, beaked and membered *or*. In Philpot's *Stemmata*, L. Dwnn, and elsewhere, the field is given *gules*. The late Mr. Morris of Shrewsbury gave them as *azure*.

Sir Thomas Perrot, the heir of Stephen, had for his wife Alice or Jane, daughter and heir of Sir John ap William ap Thomas ap Sir William Picton. She was a rich heiress, for she is said to have brought into her hus-

band's family several estates; but among them certainly not that of Picton Castle, although she is sometimes called her father's heir. To this Sir Thomas, in connexion with Henry Malefant, a commission (14 Nov., 4 Hen. IV) was issued by Sir Francis A'Court to raise certain sums in Carew and other places, and to pay £200 in silver to Owen Glendwr, on condition of a cessation of hostilities. The money was to be first transferred to Stephen Perrot and John Castlemartin. (See Fenton.) The Henry Malefant here mentioned is probably the nephew of Stephen Malefant, who married Alice Perrot. (L. Dwnn.)

Sir Thomas Perrot, in addition to the estates acquired by his marriage, seems to have acquired other properties by purchase: thus there is in existence a deed by John Milis or Mills, of Rousemarket (Rhosmarket), conveying to Sir Thomas Perrot one burgage lying between the lands of Richard Meiler on the east side, and the public road on the left, below the town of Rhosmarket. This indenture was made on the Feast of the Nativity of the Virgin, 26th Henry VI. The witnesses are, Robert Naysh, or rather Nash, and John Jourdan and others.

The family of Nash settled early in Pembrokeshire, and intermarried with some of the leading families. Thus Arnold Nash married a daughter of Sir John Wogan; and his grandson, Thomas, of Jeffreston, married Eva, daughter of Jenkyn Scourfield of the Moat, by Jane daughter of Sir William Wogan. The arms of Nash are variously given; but Edmonson states them, *sable*, on a chevron between three greyhounds passant *argent*, as many sprigs of ashen leaves proper. The other witness, Jordan, was probably one of the Jordans of Rhosmarket.

Five years before this deed, William, son of John Walys, granted to Thomas Perrot all the lands, tenements, etc., lately the property of Hugh Walys, clerk. This deed is signed 19 June, 21 Henry VI, at Rhosmarket; the witnesses being Thomas Philpot, Richard Meiller (evidently the person mentioned in the previous deed). In this deed Thomas Perrot is called esquire,

in the previous one knight; so that he must have been knighted between the dates of the two deeds.

Sir Thomas is said to have died 1461. He was probably at the battle of Mortimer's Cross, although he must have been far advanced in years, since he was an adult in 1403. In the list of those who fought at Mortimer's Cross, on the Lancastrian side, given in *William of Worcester* (Nasmith's ed., p. 328), occurs the name of Sir Thomas Perrot of Herford West.[1] As Haroldstone is so close to the town of Haverfordwest, Sir Thomas might easily have been described as of the former place.

It may be as well here to give the lists in full, as so many Welsh names occur:—

"Ex parte Regis Henrici VI et Margaretæ Reginæ isti Domini (*sic*) fuerunt contra Regem Edwardum tunc Comitem de March:

"Comes Pembroke evadebat fugiens de bello.

"Comes Wyltshyr fugiens de campo in principio belli.

"Sir John Skydmore, habuit 30 servientes.

"Sir Thomas Perot de Herford West.

"Thomas ap Griffith et filii Gryffyth Nicholas.

"Ewen (Owen) ap Griffiths." [There seems to be some confusion here, unless some other Griffith than Gryffyth ap Nicholas is meant. Owen, the younger son of that powerful Welshman, was in the ranks of the Yorkists. Thomas, the elder, was at home. Perhaps the correct reading should be,—"Thomas ap Griffiths, Ewen ap Griffith filii Gryffyth Nicholas." But this reading does not remove the difficulty.]

"Ex parte Edwardi IV Regis Angliæ presens ipsemet:

"Dominus de Stafford, de Southwyke, de Somerset.

"Dominus Herbert de Raglan, Comes Pembroke."

[1] William of Worcester invariably calls Hereford by the name of Herford East, to distinguish it, apparently, from Herford West, or Haverfordwest. In a deed (1303) of Galfrid Hascard, of an agreement with David de Rupe, we find "*Har*ford." What was the original form of the name has been sometimes doubted. A warrant to the Lord Deputy exists in the Record Office, in which it is clearly written "Herefordensis in occidentali parte." Still, however, on the other side, there are abundant proofs that the name of Haverfordwest was in use in very early times.

[William Herbert was made Earl of Pembroke 1468, and perished the next year, at Banbury, by the Lancastrians.]

"Dominus Fitzwater Radclyff de Norff.

"Sir Roger Vaughan, Chevalier de South Walys.

"Sir Herbert, frater Domini Herbert de Ragland.

"Dominus Wallerus Deverio (Devereux), Dominus Ferreres de Charteley.

"Dominus Audley de Herefordshyr.

"Reginaldus Gray, Baro de Bonelli de Herefordshyre, aliaś Lord Gray Mylton.

"Sir John Lynell, Chevalier de comitatu Heref.

"Sir Ricardus de Croft, Castell de comitatu Heref., Chevalier.

"Sir William de Knylle, Chevalier de comitatu Heref."

"Similiter isti armigeri fuerunt cum Edwardo Rege Quarto apud bellum de Mortymer Crosse :—

"William Walwaye (? Walwayn).

"Ricardus Haclethes.

"Jacobus Brygges.

"Reginaldus Brygges, pater fuit de guerra.

"Johannes Welyngton.

"Sir John, Sir William, Sir Morys, Skydemore, fratres, milites in armes Franciæ." [A Sir John Scudamore married Maud, daughter of Griffith ap Nicholas, by his second wife, Margaret Perrot.]

"Mr. Harper de Welyngton, homo belli.

"Johannes Mylewater, filius Milewater, recep. Ducis Ebor., homo de guerra ff. (Franciæ).

"Henry ap Gryffyths, homo de guerra." [This may have been one of the sons of Gryffyth ap Nicolas by his second or third wife.]

"William Thomas.

"Walterus Mutton, homo in guerra ff.

"Jacobus de Ash, pater ejus Hopkyn Ash, homo guerræ Franciæ, homo.....

"Philip Vaughan de la Hay, Capitaneus de Hay, homo guerræ in Francia, nobilior armiger lanceatus inter omnes alios, fuit occisus apud obcidium castri de Har-

laugh (Harlech) per librillam, et nullus homo honoris occisus ibidem præter ipsum.

"Byneham.

"Johannes Blewet de comitatu Herefordiæ."

Sir Thomas was certainly dead before 1465; in which year his widow, Johanna, makes a deed of gift of all her lands, tenements, services, etc., in the counties of Pembroke and Caermarthen and in the lordships of Haverfordwest and Pebidiauk, to her son Thomas, the son and heir of Sir Thomas Perrot, her late husband. The deed bears date 17 April, 3 Edw. IV. Whether her husband had bequeathed these estates to her, or whether she still held them herself in virtue of certain marriage contracts, is uncertain.

About the commencement of the reign of Edward IV a dispute seems to have arisen between Sir Thomas Perrot and the Prior of St. Thomas the Martyr at Haverfordwest, respecting the services in the church of Haroldstone. The question was referred to the arbitration of John Cantor, Bachelor of Laws; David Robin; and Peter Richard, Rector of Burton,—spelt Bourton. The award was given 1464, and decided that the prior and brethren should appoint a fit person to perform the services at Haroldstone, which were to be matins, mass, and vespers, on all ordinary Saints' days; and on the greater festivals to give primes and vespers, unless hindered by proper causes. Sir Thomas Perrot is described as the principal parishioner, and his successors were to have power in fixing certain times for services. Besides this there were to be two masses a week, on the fourth and sixth days, if any parishioners were present. The priest appointed was also to visit the sick, and administer the Sacraments at proper times to the parishioners; but to be supplied with wine and all other necessaries. It is from this dispute that we learn that a Sir Richard Harold gave the church of Haroldstone to the priory. Whether this was the last Sir Richard, the father of Alice, wife of Peter Perrot, or his grandfather of the same name, is now uncertain (p. 13).

All the pedigrees call the wife of Sir Thomas Perrot Alice; so that either this must have been an error, or Sir Thomas must have married a second wife named Jane or Johanna; of which second marriage, however, no mention occurs in L. Dwnn or elsewhere, as far as has been ascertained.

Besides his heir, Thomas, Sir Thomas Perrot had a son, 1, John, of whom nothing is known; 2, Jane, wife of Philip Elliot; 3, Ellen, wife of Richard Wyriott; 4, Margaret, the second wife of Gruffydd ap Nicholas. In Philpot's *Stem. Var.* she is described as Janet, daughter of Thomas Perrot and Jane Guise; whereas she was his sister, and her name was Margaret; 5, Emma, the wife of Sir Richard Newton, Lord Chief Justice of England.

Philip Elliot, the husband of Jane Perrot, was of Erwer (now called Amroth Castle) in Pembrokeshire. It is remarkable that there were at least four intermarriages with this family and the Perrots; three of them in successive generations, and in each case the wife was a Jane Perrot.

John Elliott, son of John Elliott by the second Jane Perrot, married Lettys, daughter of William ap David ap Griffiths of Kidwelly, by Alson, daughter of Richard ap Owain and his wife, Catharine Perrott, of the Pill, Devonshire. Who this Catharine Perrot was is uncertain; but she seems to have been an heiress, for her daughter, Alson, had a son by her first husband, John Williams of Bonville Court; and this son quartered the Perrot arms.

Ellen Perrot married Richard Wyriott, father of Thomas father of Harry father of George, whose daughter and heir, Elizabeth, conveyed Orielton to Hugh Owen.

Margaret Perrot was the second wife of Gruffyd ap Nicholas of Newton, the grandfather of the celebrated Sir Rhys ap Thomas, of whom Lord Dynevor is the lineal descendant. His first wife was Mably, daughter of Meredith ap Harry Dwnn. The third was Jane, daughter and coheir of Jenkyn ap Rhys ap David. He was a man of great power, and died fighting in the ranks of the Yorkists at Mortimer's Cross. He might

have been expected to have been on the other side with his father-in-law, Sir Thomas Perrot. This apparent anomaly, however, is accounted for by his history given in the *Cambrian Register*, vol. i. He seems to have been as violent as he was powerful. He was at deadly feud with Humphry Duke of Buckingham on account of some ancient family dispute; with Richard Duke of York on account of certain lands claimed in Lyesfrans (? Llysyfran), and Newhouse in the county of Hereford; and lastly, with Jasper Earl of Pembroke, who obtained from the Crown a grant of the castle of Kilgerran, of which Nicholas was at that time captain. Lord Whittney was sent to arrest him; and the case was opened at Caermarthen, when it was discovered that the commission was lost. It had, in fact, been stolen the night before by Owen, the younger son of Griffith ap Nicholas; on which the accused, whose attendants were numerous and well armed, declared the English lord an impostor, and only allowed him to escape immediate punishment as such, by wearing the colours and badge of Griffith, and reporting to the king that the said Nicholas was an honest and loyal Welshman, entirely innocent of all the charges made against him. He was, however, subsequently proceeded against for abetting and aiding Philip ap Howell of Knockelas within the lordship of Molenith. This fresh attack on him induced him to join Richard Duke of York. He was soon after recognized and seized at Hereford; but escaped by the aid of Sir John Scudamore, who had married Maud, his daughter by his second wife, Margaret Perrot. On the death of the Duke of York at Wakefield, he joined his son, the Earl of March, at Gloucester, with eight hundred men well appointed and armed. He fell on the battlefield at Mortimer's Cross. His son Owen was also present on the occasion, and led the pursuit against the Earl of Pembroke.

The apparent placing by William of Worcester of the sons of Griffith on the Lancastrian side, has been already alluded to. Thomas, the elder of his two sons by his first

wife, Mably Dwnn, had been left at home. The younger one, Owen, after his father's death-wound, succeeded to his command, pursued the Earl of Pembroke, and returned in time to find his father still living. Unless, therefore, the Thomas and Owen described as "filii Griffiths" (and this is evidently the correct reading), are the sons of some other Griffiths, they must be the sons of Nicholas ap Griffiths by other venters. By Margaret Perrot he had, indeed, a son also called Thomas; whence the Thomas of the first marriage was distinguished as "Hynaf," or the elder; and in the same way he may have had a second son Owen. But still it seems strange that if even there had been such sons, they should be found fighting against their father and their brother.

Thomas Hynaf, who had been left at home, married the heiress of Abermarlais, and had by her a son John, the ancestor of Johns of Hafod in Cardiganshire, and of Sir Thomas Jones, who married the widow of Sir Thos. Perrot, and mother of the Lord Deputy. Thomas ap Griffith went to Burgundy, where he married Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Duke of Burgundy, by dispensation from the Pope, for his first wife was still alive. Other accounts state she was the daughter of James of Burgundy, second son of Philip; but he must have been an illegitimate son, as Philip had but one son, Charles the Bold. The author of the life of Griffith ap Nicholas, who lived in the time of James I, says: "I find in the collection of one Perrot of Herefordshire, that she was the daughter of Francis, second son of Philip Duke of Burgundy, and one of the maids of honour to Queen Catharine, the widow of Henry V." On his return to Wales, Thomas seems to have had numerous duels with Henry ap Gwilim of Court Henry, in which, being an expert swordsman, he was always victorious. He next quarrelled with William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, for some reason or other; which quarrel a Tuberville, on behalf of the earl, took up, and lost his life at the hands of Thomas. His last engagement was with one David Gough, near Pennal in Merioneth, in which he was

again victorious; but although he killed his adversary, he was so exhausted by his own wounds that he lay on the ground with his face downwards; in which position he was run through by some person, probably an attendant of David Gough. The present tumulus at Pennal is supposed to cover his remains.

Thomas had five sons—Morgan, who joined the Yorkists; David, who was a Lancastrian, the celebrated Rhys; David the younger,—for it was not uncommon to have more than one son of the same name,—and John. When Morgan was blockading the Earl of Pembroke in his own castle at Pembroke, David, collecting and arming a large number of peasants, rescued the earl, and conveyed him to Tenby, whence he escaped to Britany. David was, however, anxious not to be identified with this rescue, and therefore he did not employ his own recognized followers. He was usually called "David Keffil cwtte," from his horse, the ears of which were cut, the nose slit, and the tail docked. Besides these mutilations, he had branded him all over with strange figures for the purpose of frightening his enemies. It was on this horse that he made the wonderful leap when pursued by his enemies. Morgan and David both dying without issue, the large estates of the family fell on the third son, Rhys ap Thomas, famous for the part he took in placing Henry VII upon the throne.

The children of Griffiths ap Nicholas by his wife Margaret Perrot, as far as can be ascertained, are,—1, Thomas, who may be the one mentioned among the Lancastrians at Mortimer's Cross; 2, Maud, the wife of Sir John Scudamore of Kenchurch, who also seems to have been on the same side; Margaret, the first wife of Thomas Griffiths of Llanbedr Pont-y-Steven, in Cardiganshire.

Griffith ap Nicholas bore, *argent*, a chevron between three ravens *sable*.

Emma, the remaining daughter of Sir Thomas Perrot, was the wife of Sir Richard Newton, Lord Chief Justice of England. He was, as before stated, made Justice of the

Common Pleas in 1439, and died 1444, and was buried on the south side of the cathedral at Bristol. The family name was Cradock, and they were originally of Ystrad Towy in Caermarthenshire, and Newton[1] in Rhos in Pembrokeshire. The first of the family, Howell ap Gronwy, married a granddaughter of Richard Earl of Clare. His father is said to be Rhytherch ap Jestyn ap Owain ap Howell Dda. His son, Cradog, who is described as of Newton only, as already noticed, married the daughter of Sir Andrew Perrot; so that Sir Richard Newton was distantly related to his wife. The family seems to have continued the name of Cradok until the time of the Lord Chief Justice, who first assumes the name of Newton. The arms of Cradok, already stated to be *argent*, on a chevron *sable* three garbes *or*, are very different from the more ordinary coat of the three boars' heads.

The arms of Picton are variously given as three salmons, or roaches, or pikes, *argent* on a field of *gules*. The last is the correct one, in allusion to the name. In the cut they are intended, by mistake, for roaches.

The wife of Thomas Perrot was Janet daughter of John Wise or Guise, paternally descended from Philip Duke of Guise. The first member of this family that occurs is Philip Gwys or Guise, described as lord of Wiston, whose daughter and coheir, Margaret, or Gwenllian, married Sir Walter Wogan, who is also called lord of Wiston, but probably only in virtue of this marriage. (L. Dwnn, p. 107.) This Margaret was the grandmother

[1] Newton, about a mile from Milford, still retains portions of a large building of the Elizabethan character.

of that Sir Matthew Wogan who married Alice the sister of Eleanor, the wife of the first Stephen Perrot. Wiston, which is thought by some to have taken its name from the Guise or Wise family, was for many generations the property of the Wogan family, who, as stated above, seem to have acquired it by Margaret the daughter of Philip Guise. The present remains consist of the original Norman keep erected on a lofty artificial tumulus, with traces of external earthworks. It is probable that, after the destruction of the castle in 1220, by Llewelyn, it was not rebuilt; but that another one was erected on the site of the present mansion house. The family existed up to the close of the last century, when the estate was purchased by the grandfather of the present Earl of Cawdor.

There is in the Public Records a long schedule of deeds, grants, and fines, made in the time of Elizabeth; and, no doubt, on the occasion of the attainder of the Lord Deputy. Among them is a deed from John Methelan to John Wise; another by Thomas Brown, conveying the moiety of one messuage to John Wise and Margaret his wife; a portion of an ancient deed to John Wise, about a messuage and land in Pembrokeshire; a fine raised by John Wise on Thomas Petyvine, and Margaret his wife, for a portion of two messuages in Pembroke; a deed of Jane Meiller, daughter and heir of David Meiller, to John Wise, concerning one messuage and three acres and a half of land in Northlake *alias* Threlakes; a deed of J. Wise to David ap Warren, and Margaret his wife, of lands, etc., giving them a life interest therein; another deed, where J. Wise is described as of Pembroke, to the same David and his wife, concerning messuages and lands in Lambereston; a release of John Wise to T. Kyng, clerk, for the term of J. Wise's life, for the third part of one burgage in Pembroke; a final agreement between John Wise of Pembroke, plaintiff, and Thomas Pety Vigne and his wife Margaret, for two messuages in Pembroke; a release of John Eynon, jun., to William David,

clerk, of all lands, tenements, services, etc., in Pembroke, Tenby, Westpenn, Llandiam, Lambereston, Angle, and elsewhere, in the county of Pembroke; two indentures of David Warren and Margaret his wife, made to John Wise, of all lands, tenements, etc., in Pembroke, East Llandiam, Hoham, Lambereston; acquittance of Richard Lile to John Wise; letter of the steward of Jane or Joanna Meiler, daughter and heir of David Meiler of Mylesston, to David Brown, to put John Wise, Esq., in possession of one messuage and three acres and a half in Northloke, called "Threlakes"; letter of the bailiff of David ap Jenan ap Warryn, and his wife Margaret, to Henry Macheland, to put John Wise in possession of all messuages, lands, lordships, in Pembroke, East Landian, Hoham, and Lambrook; another indenture between this David and his wife Margaret, and John Wise, about the same messuage, etc.; deed of J. Carnell de Maynsetham, and Alice his wife, to John Wise, concerning one burgage, garden, and one acre, in Redhill; release of Leonard Martyn, son and heir of Richard Martyn, to John Wise and his wife Agnes, about one messuage and three acres of land in Vale, etc.; acquittance of James Howell, of Treffloyne, to John Wise of all actions against the said John Wise.

In a pedigree communicated by Miss Angharad Lloyd of Rhyl, Thomas Perrot is said to have married twice: first, Jane, daughter of Thomas White; and secondly, a daughter of Henry Wogan; both of which statements are erroneous. According to the same authority he died 23 July, 1474. The only known issue of Thomas Perrot and Jane Wise, is Jane, the wife of John Elliot of Erwer, and his son and heir, William.

The arms of Wise are, *gules* a chevron *ermine*.

The wife of Sir William Perrot was a daughter of Sir Harry Wogan. Her Christian name is variously given as Margaret, Alice, and Jane. The latter one is given by L. Dwnn, and is the correct one, as proved by her will, where she calls herself Johanna. Her mother was Margaret, daughter of the great Sir William ap Thomas of Raglan, and sister of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke. Margaret's mother was Gladis, daughter of David ap Llewelyn ap Howell Vaughan, better known as David Gam. The four children of Sir William ap Thomas, knighted by Henry IV for his services in France, were, William Earl of Pembroke, Sir Richard of Colebrook, Elizabeth, wife of Sir Henry Stradling; Margaret, wife of Sir Harry Wogan. The mutilated effigies of Sir William ap Thomas and his wife Gladis, are in Abergavenny Church.

Sir William Perrot may have probably succeeded to the family estate about 1474. His own will was not dated; but probate was granted 7 June, 1503. He calls himself William Perrot of Haroldstone, knight, and directs his body to be buried in the Priory church of St. Thomas the Martyr at Haverfordwest, before the picture or statue (*imagine*) of the Saviour in the chancel. He bequeaths to the fabric of St. David's cathedral 10*s.*; to the prior and convent of St. Thomas the Martyr, £10; to his own parish church of St. Ishmael's, near Haverfordwest, his best velvet gown; to the preaching friars of St. Saviour's, Haverfordwest, 5*s.*; to the rector of St. Ishmael's aforesaid, in lieu of tithe he may have forgotten to pay, 6*s.* 8*d.*; to his daughters,—Anna, £10; to Alicia, £60; to Margaret, 50 (?); and Isabella, £40, as marriage portions. The residue he leaves to his son Owen and his wife Johanna or Jane, his executors. The witnesses are, Thomas Wilke, prior of St. Thomas the Martyr; Robert Walshman, rector of St. Andrew's of Roberston in Roos; William Leye, rector of Llangeme (Llangwm ?); David John Lett, and others.

According to the pedigree in L. Dwnn (vol. i, p. 165), five daughters are given,—Maud, wife of William

Adams; Jane, wife of Philip Elliott; Alice, wife of Richard Tucker of Sealyham; Joyce, wife of Jankyn ap Howell of Neva; Margaret, wife of William Vaughan of Kilgerran, from whom the Vaughans of Corsygedol in Merioneth.

It will be observed, therefore, that the pedigree and will do not agree. Thus of the five daughters mentioned in the former, we have only two named in the will, viz. Alice and Margaret. The Anna and Isabella of the will are not mentioned in the pedigree; while we have Maud, Jane, and Joyce, not mentioned in the will. This difference of statement is not easily explained, except on the grounds of the inaccuracies of the genealogies.

It is remarkable that no mention is made in the will of his son Jenkin, described as of Caervoriog. How this estate came into the possession of the family is not yet known. The name only occurs twice, namely in L. Dwnn, where Jankyn, the son of Sir William Perrot is described as of that place; the other is an indenture dated 9 July, 17 Henry VII (1502), between William Perrotte (*sic*) of Haroldston, knight, and John Waryn of Llauhaden, gentleman, concerning certain properties formerly the property of "Harry Perrotte, late of Caerveriocke, Esquire," which were divided by the award of Richard Raithour, Doctor of Laws; Treharne ap Morgan and John Walter, Esquires. The particulars are given of the rents and lands, which were apparently small in value, amounting to 52*s.* 10*d.* The places mentioned are Penrosse, Caervorioke, Carn Nedryn Bach, and Newmede.

Jankyn Perrot of Caervoriog had only daughters, and the line was extinguished in an intermarriage with the last male of the Scotsborough branch.

There exists also in the Public Records a deed by which William Hubert *alias* Hoskyn, brother and heir of Robert Hoskyn, Clerk, conveys to William Perrot all his lands, tenements, etc., which the said Robert Hoskyn had received by gift from John Geffry, Clerk, all lying

within the county of Pembroke. The deed is dated 21 Sept., 4 Edw. IV.

A few years afterwards Sir William Perrot executes a power of attorney in favour of John Perrot of Haverfordwest, whom he thus puts in possession of his lordship and manor of Tallacharn in Caermarthenshire. It is dated June 9, 2 Hen. VII.

Who this John Perrot of Haverfordwest is is uncertain, unless it was his uncle John, the younger son of Sir Thomas Perrot. It may, however, have been a son of this John Perrot: at any rate he was probably a near kinsman. It has been stated that Sir William Perrot died at the battle of Hedgecot, or Banbury, in 1469,—a statement disproved by his being alive nearly forty years afterwards. His father-in-law, however, Sir Harry Wogan, and his kinsman, Jankyn Perrot of Scotsborough, were among the slain on that occasion. (See *Warkworth Chronicle.*) The following are the names of those who perished in this battle:—Sir Roger Vaughan, Knight; Harry Wogan, son and heir; Thomas ap Rossehere (Roger) Vaughan, Esquire; Watkin Thomas, son of Roger Vaughan; Yvan ap John of Merwyke; Davy ap Jankyn of Limeric; Harry Done (Dwnn) of Picton; John Done of Kidwelly; Rhys ap Morgan of Ulster; Jankyn Perot of Scotsborough; John Eneand (?Eynion) of Pembrokeshire; and John Contour of Hereford.

An inquisition was taken at Tallacharn, in Caermarthenshire (2 Eliz.), before John Vaughan, gentleman, on the possessions of William Perrot, deceased. Who this William Perrot is is doubtful. It could not have been Sir William Perrot, the father of Sir Owen; nor the brother of the Lord Deputy, whose name was William, as he died near Dublin in 1597. Sir John Perrot, the Lord Deputy, was the owner of Tallacharn at the time of his attainder; so that it appears to have continued in the family down to that period. It is probable that this William is the son of that John Perrot whom we have seen put in possession of the estate as the representative of Sir William Perrot.

The will of his widow, Johanna, also exists; and, as not unusual, in her maiden name, not her married name. It was made a few days before her death, in Nov. 11, 1504, nearly eighteen months after probate of her husband's will. She describes herself as "Johanna Wogan de Haroldston." She directs her body to be buried in the same place as her husband was, in the Priory Church, and leaves 6*s.* 8*d.* to the fabric of St. David's Cathedral, and the same amount to the church of St. Ishmael near Haverford; to the prior and convent of St. Thomas, 20*s.*; to the preaching friars of St. Saviour's, Haverford, 5*s.*; also to the canons of St. Thomas the Martyr, Haverford, aforesaid, 30*s.*, for services for her soul for one month; to John Arnold, the chaplain of Haroldstone, 6*s.* 8*d.* for prayers for her soul. The whole of the residue she gives to her son Owen, her sole executor, as he may direct for the good of her and his souls; Sir Thomas Harry, her father's confessor; John Arnold, Rowland Tanner, David John Litt, and many others being witnesses. The will was proved before Philip Howell, Bachelor in Laws and Vicar-General of the Bishop, in the church of St. Mary, Haverford, 4 December, 1504.

The arms of Wogan are, *argent* on a chief *sable*, three martlets *or*. The field is by some given, *or* not *argent*. There are other varieties of the coat.

Sir Owen Perrot married Catharine, daughter of Sir Robert Pointz of Iron Acton in Gloucestershire. Her mother was a daughter of Anthony Woodville (made Lord Rivers, and brother of Elizabeth, queen of Edward IV), by his second wife Gwenllian, a daughter of

William Stradling, or Esterling, whose progenitor was one of the twelve knights that came in with Fitzhamon. The family of Pointz seem to have had at one time considerable estates in S. Wales, and to have married into several families of distinction, among others the Baskervilles. Pointz Castle, in Pembrokeshire, probably takes its name from them. Sir Robert Pointz, whose mother was a daughter of Coxe of Skenfrith, Monmouthshire, died 11 Henry VIII. On the occasion of his marriage with Margaret Woodville, her father Anthony, by a deed, 12 Sept. 19 Edward IV, settled on his daughter eight hundred marks; two hundred whereof were to be paid on the sealing of the deed, and the remainder on certain days. In addition, the earl settled on her daughter lands to the yearly value of one hundred marks.

Sir Owen Perrot, who took an active part on the side of Henry of Richmond, is said to have died in 1513, having survived his father but a few years. If, however, this date is correct, his death must have taken place in the latter part of that year, as a deed exists dated the 20th of April of that year, by which he conveys, subject to the proper rent and services due, all his messuages, lands, etc., within the lordship of Pebediauk, now Dewsland, to Masters William Bradhir and William ap Owen, chaplains. It is not stated, however, that the gift was for any specific purpose. His wife, Catharine, is sometimes erroneously called Jane, and her father Henry. The only issue known of this Sir Owen Perrot are, his son and heir, Thomas, Robert and Mary.

In the *Life* of the Lord Deputy, edited by Rawlinson, mention is made of Mr. Perrot, uncle of the Lord Deputy, and reader of Greek to Edward VI (p. 36). The Christian name is not given, but may be safely supplied from the pedigree, which gives Robert as the only paternal uncle of the Lord Deputy.

The sole daughter, Mary, was the wife of Gryffyth White of the family of the Tenby Whites, who was of sufficient importance to have twice served the office of sheriff of the county. He had a second wife, Margaret,

coheir of Thomas Watkins and Jane Adams. The mother of Jane Adams was Maud, the eldest daughter of Sir William Perrot; so that Gryffyth White was doubly connected with the Haroldstone family. Notwithstanding this he appears to have been one of the most active and violent enemies of the Lord Deputy; so much so, that he was committed to the Fleet for slandering Sir John, whence he was only released at the earnest intercession of the slandered person, probably on the ground of his relationship. The author of Sir John's life does not seem to have been aware of this family connexion.

It is to this Sir Owen Perrot that the interpolations in Philpot's *Stemmata* tack on the name of Richard Perrot and John Perrot, of the Brook near Claymore, as sons. Another account also gives a son George, the founder of the Oxfordshire line; but this must also be considered as of dubious authority.

The arms of Pointz are barry of eight, *gules* and *or*.

The wife of Thomas Perrot was Mary, daughter of James, second son of Maurice Lord Barklay or Berkeley, who was one of the squires of the body of Henry VII. Her mother was Susan, daughter and heir of William Veale of Bristol. He bore, *argent*, on a bend *sable* three calves *or*. After the death of her first husband Mary married Sir Thomas Jones of Abermarlais in Caermarthenshire. According to George Owen this Sir Thomas Perrot first introduced pheasants into Pembrokeshire. "As for the phesant, in my memory there were none bred within the shire until about sixteen years past. Sir Thomas Perrot, Knight, procured certain hens and cocks to be transported out of Ireland; which he purposing to en-

demise in a pheasant grove of his own planting, adjoining to his house of Haroldstone, gave them liberty there, where they partly stayed, and bredd there, and neere at hand, but afterwards chose other landlords in other places; and as I hear of no great multiplying, so are they not altogether destroyed, but some fewe are yet to be found in some places of the sheere, though but thinne." He also played a conspicuous part in the grand tournament held at Carew Castle by Sir Thomas ap Rhys, where he bore for his motto, "*Si non invenio singulos pares, pluribus simul objicior.*" There may have been some intended allusion to his own family motto, "*Amo ut invenio.*" He seems also to have played an important part in the more serious matter of Henry's reception at Milford Haven, on which occasion he was present in person; perhaps as the representative of his father, Sir Owen Perrot. There was no little danger in thus declaring himself against Richard, who was so suspicious of the fidelity of Sir Rhys ap Thomas, the head of the movement, that he sent commissioners to Caermarthen to demand his oath of fidelity, and his only son, Griffith, as a hostage. Sir Rhys readily took the oath, but declined giving up his son into Richard's hands, sending instead a long letter assuring the king of his continued loyalty, and that whoever dared to land in those parts should first pass over his body. Richard seems to have been satisfied, for he did not renew his demand to have possession of young Griffith. Even up to this period the friends of Pembroke entertained doubts of the real intentions of Rhys, especially after this assurance of his loyalty to Richard; so that Hugh Conwy, who was waiting to start for Britany with letters and money from the Countess of Pembroke, refused to set sail until he was assured of Rhys's cooperation. Having at last been satisfied on this point by the bishop of St. David's, the abbot of Tally (Rhys's intimate friends and confidants), as well as by Morgan of Kidwelly and Dr. Lewis, the chief agents of Henry, he sailed from Plymouth. Rhys's determination was, however, again shaken by the failure

of the Duke of Buckingham, who, at the head of a number of Welshmen, called "the riffe-raffe of the country," marched against Richard; but, being stopped by the overflowing of the Severn, and deserted by his followers, he fell into the hands of his enemy. On the news of the duke's death, Rhys summoned his two clerical advisers (the bishop and abbot), John Morgan, Arnold Butler, and Rice Griffiths, to consult on the course to be adopted. He now wished to proclaim at once Henry king of England, but was prevented by his more cautious friends, who insisted on his waiting for the return of Hugh Conwy. It was politic, therefore, on the part of the Welsh leader still to pretend to be zealous in the service of Richard; and he seems to have carried out his plan with great caution. A large number of the upper classes, at least in South Wales, were inclined to stand by Richard as their more politic course; the lower orders were unanimous in favour of Henry; but both classes seemed satisfied to adopt whatever course Rhys did. Soon after this Hugh Conwy returned bringing a letter from Henry to Rhys, who replied through Morgan of Kidwelly, then about to start for Britany. On the receipt of this reply from Rhys, Henry immediately set sail, as if he had only waited until he had the written assurance of Rhys's assistance. On the expected arrival of Henry, Rhys assembled two thousand of his friends and retainers, at the head of whom are named—his kinsman, Sir Thomas Perrot, Sir John Wogan of Wiston, John Savage, Arnold Butler, Rice Griffiths, and his own two younger brothers, David the younger and John. Several out of North Wales also attended, the most distinguished of whom was Salisbury, "friend of the raven," an allusion to the three ravens of Rhys's coat.

After the landing of Henry and his scanty and ill-provided foreign soldiers (mostly Normans), it was agreed that Rhys should proceed towards Shrewsbury by Carmarthen, Llandovery, and Brecon, Henry going by way of Cardigan. On arriving at Brecon, by which

time his forces were much increased, Rhys sent back five hundred men, under the command of his younger brothers, with strict orders to keep to their arms until they heard from him, both for the sake of protecting his friends left at home, as well as for his own safety in case of defeat. To assist Henry also in his march, Arnold Butler, Rice Griffiths, and John Morgan, were to meet him at divers points on his route, to direct him through a hilly and probably roadless country, and to assist in obtaining recruits and provisions from the natives. The exact line of Henry's march is not known, except that he was entertained one night by David ap Evan of Llwyn Dafydd, in the parish of Llandysilio Gogo, in Cardiganshire, to whom Henry presented the well-known horn, now in the possession of the Earl of Cawdor; and the next evening by John ap Dafydd Llwyd of Wern Newydd, in Llanarth parish, also in Cardiganshire. Henry even up to this time seemed to have had some doubts as to the honesty of Rhys, whose caution, indeed, may have appeared suspicious; but all doubt was removed on the two forces meeting within a short distance of Shrewsbury, and marching together to that town. Richard had heard of Henry's arrival, but was so certain that Rhys and Sir Walter Herbert (probably the son of William Herbert, the first Earl of Pembroke of that family) would easily defeat Henry, that it was not until the Welsh had left Shrewsbury some distance behind them that he first heard of Rhys's defection.

The name of Perrot does not occur in this part of the memoir; but as Sir Thomas Perrot was so intimately connected by blood with Rhys, and is mentioned first among those who welcomed Henry's arrival, it is probable that he joined the ranks, and was present at Bosworth. Hume and Lingard make no mention of Rhys being present at the battle; but, according to the Welsh account, he kept close to Henry throughout the engagement, until, perceiving that matters appeared to be going against them, sent to Sir William Stanley (who had kept, up to this time, aloof from both combatants) to urge him to

action. On this, Stanley and Rhys uniting their forces, charged and defeated the king's soldiers; and, if the Welsh account is to be believed, it was Rhys who slew Richard, although Stanley placed the crown on Henry's head.

Lingard states that few Welsh joined Henry, and merely abstained from hindering his progress through Wales. Some of the Welsh, in fact, remained firm to Richard, such as Rees Vaughan, his esquire of the body, whom the king called the truest Welshman he had ever known. It was this Rees Vaughan who presented the bowl of wine to Richard before his last charge, when he saw Stanley go over to the enemy. After emptying the bowl he threw it over his head, addressing Sir Rees Vaughan as stated.

Arnold Butler was of Johnston. He married Ellen, daughter of the Sir John Wogan above mentioned, by Maud Clement. Maud's mother was Jane, paternal aunt of Rhys. Sir John Wogan was the son of Sir Henry Wogan.

The only known issue of Sir Thomas Perrot were—1, John, the Lord Deputy of Ireland; 2, Jane, wife of William Phillips of Picton; 3, Elizabeth, wife of John Price of Gogerddan in Cardiganshire.

William Phillips of Picton, the husband of Jane Perrot, was the grandson of Sir Thomas Phillips of the Kilsant family, who married Jane daughter and coheir of Sir Harry Dunn of Picton, killed at Banbury in 1469. Sir Harry Dunn married Margaret, daughter of that Sir Henry Wogan, who was the great-grandfather of Thomas Perrot; so that Jane Perrot was related to her husband. There had been, moreover, a much earlier connexion between the Perrots and the Kilsant family, one of that family having married Lettys, the daughter of Stephen Perrot and Mable Castleton. There was subsequently another intermarriage. William Phillips had a brother, Morgan, who succeeded to Picton, and whose son, John, married Ann, daughter of the Lord Deputy.

The Picton estate came into the possession of the

Wogans by the marriage of Jane, daughter of Sir William Picton; and, according to the notice of Picton Castle by Mr. J. Pavin Phillips, printed in *Notes and Queries* (April 24, 1858), continued for four generations in the Wogans, when Catharine conveyed it by marriage to Owen Dunn, or Dwnn, of Muddlescomb, whose son and heir, Harry, dying at Banbury, left a daughter, Jane, by whom the estate came to the Sir Thomas Phillips above mentioned. The grandfather of Catharine Wogan was Sir David Wogan, who is said to have been Chief Justice of Ireland in the time of Edward I, which is evidently an error, if Catharine's son died fighting in 1469. We have already seen that Sir Thomas Perrot married Alice or Jane, the daughter of Sir John Picton, and that she was a rich heiress. This Sir John Picton may have been a descendant of Philip, the brother of the last Sir William Picton of Picton Castle; and, if such is the fact, Jane Perrot was again connected with her husband's family. She became the mother of two daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, married George Owen the antiquary and historian of Pembrokeshire. The other was Mary, the wife of Alban Stepneth, or Stepney, of Prendergast, a person of considerable importance, and much connected with the affairs of the Lord Deputy after his attainder. By failure of male issue, Picton seems to have passed to Morgan Phillips, whose son John, as already stated, married Anne, the daughter of the Lord Deputy.

In the *Pembrokeshire Collection*, in the Chetham Library, occurs the name of Ellen Perrot, daughter of Thomas Perrot, and wife of Howell ap Jankyn of Newark. This is one of the numerous inaccuracies which occur in this collection. The correct reading is, Joyce Perrot, daughter of Sir William Perrot, and wife of Howell ap Jankyn, junior, of Nevern. Other examples of the same blundering may be given. At p. 62, Alson is called the daughter of Sir Owen Perrot. Her name was Alice, and that of her father William. Sir Owen was her brother. P. 75, John Lloyd Vachan is said to marry Ann Perrot, sister of Sir Owen. She was

his niece by his brother, Jankyn Perrot, and her name was Alice. She is, however, called at p. 112 by her right name; but her father is stated to be Sir William, who was, in fact, her grandfather.

In the spurious pedigree alluded to, given in Kimber and Burke, a son Owen is tacked on to this Thomas Perrot. This Owen is called the grandfather of James Perrot of Wellington in Herefordshire, who is said to have married Lettice, the daughter of the last Sir Thos. Perrot. That Sir Thomas Perrot had no such daughter, at least no legitimate one, will be seen below. Of this Owen Perrot, no respectable pedigree makes any mention, nor does there appear to be the least authority for the statement. As already stated, Sir James Perrot, the son of the Lord Deputy, repudiated all claims of relationship with the Herefordshire Perrots, although he left Haroldstone to one of them.

The arms of James Barklay were, according to L. Dwnn,—1, *gules* a chevron, a chevron *argent* between eight crosses patés of the first (the correct number seems to be ten crosses patés); 2, *gules* a lion rampant *argent* and langued *azure;* 3, *sable* a lion rampant *argent*, crowned *or*, armed *gules;* 4, *gules* three lions passant *or*, upon a chief a label *argent;* 5, Fitzalan (Fitzalan of Clun bore *gules* a lion rampant *or*, armed and langued *azure*); 6, chequy countercompony *or* and *azure*, crescent for difference.

There is little doubt but that Sir John Perrot was the son of Henry VIII by Mary Berkley, the wife of Sir Thomas Perrot. Her father was attached to the court, where she, from her beauty and wit, no doubt

attracted the attention of her royal lover. Sir Robert Naunton, who married his granddaughter, Penelope Perrot, says, in his *Fragmenta Regalia*, "If we compare his picture, his qualities, his gesture, and voyce, with that of the king, whose memory yet remains among us, they will plead strongly that he was a surreptitious child of the blood royal." There is a well-known portrait of Sir John Perrot in existence, and which strongly confirms the statement of Naunton.

The volume published by Rawlinson in 1728, professes to give the history of this distinguished soldier and statesman. Unfortunately, however, the greater portion of the work is devoted to his Irish campaigns, so that little is recorded of his proceedings in Wales. He was born in 1527, probably at Haroldstone, where he seems to have remained until the age of eighteen, when he was sent into the house of the Marquis of Winchester, at that time Lord Treasurer of England. In consequence of a brawl in Southwark with two yeomen of the crown, he was sent for by the king, who, according to the *History*, inquiring of him his name and kindred, promised him preferment at court, which promise he did not live to perform. Henry may have recognised in the young brawler his own son. Sir John Perrot's uncle, Robert Perrot, was at that time reader of Greek to Prince Edward, which may have been an additional reason for royal patronage. On the death of Henry, Sir John formed part of the court of Edward VI, at whose coronation he was made Knight of the Bath. In 1551 he accompanied the Marquis of Northampton in his embassy to France concerning a proposed marriage between Edward and a daughter of the French king; on which occasion he distinguished himself by his prowess in saving the life of a French gentleman attacked by a wild boar, as detailed in the *History*, p. 30. On returning to England, his extravagance led him into difficulties, from which he was released by the generosity of Edward. On the death of Edward he still remained at court, where he continued to enjoy the favour of Mary until

he was accused by one Gadern or Cathern of keeping certain heretics in his house in Wales, which must have been Haroldstone, of which he was then in possession, as he had not yet obtained the grant of Carew Castle. Gadern is stated to have been a countryman of Sir John's, and was doubtlessly one of the Gaderns or Catherns of Prendergast, the proximity of which place to Haroldstone would enable his enemy to know who were residing in that house; and among whom were, Alexander Nowell, afterwards Dean of Lichfield; Robert Perrot, uncle of Sir John, and already mentioned as reader of Greek to Edward VI; one Banaster, and others. Gadern's Christian name is not given, so that he cannot be identified. Henry Gadern had four sons, the eldest only of whom, Thomas, was married; his wife being a daughter of Sir John Wogan. Thomas was sheriff for his county in 1565. He bore, *gules* on a fess *ermine* three cats' heads (perhaps alluding to the name) erased *argent*, their necks encircled with crowns *or*.

On this charge Sir John was committed to the Fleet, but soon afterwards released through the private influence of the queen. On his release he joined his cousin, the Earl of Pembroke, under whom he held some office. Soon after this, the earl having had orders from the queen to see that no heretics existed in Wales, wished Sir John Perrot to assist him in those portions of the three counties (Caermarthenshire, Cardiganshire, and Pembrokeshire) which were more immediately in Sir John's circuit. Sir John stoutly refusing, a bitter quarrel arose between the two cousins. Intelligence of this dispute reaching the queen's ears, she was so angry that she refused at first to listen to his suit for a grant of Carew Castle, which had been already promised. His stepfather, Sir Thomas Jones, who had in vain tried to reconcile Sir John to the Earl of Pembroke, was enabled to pacify the queen, who at last consented that his suit should be referred to the Privy Council, of which the earl was a member. Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, opposed the suit; but the earl, with great generosity,

pleaded so effectually for Sir John Perrot, that he obtained the wished-for grant.

There is, however, some difficulty here, which can only be removed by supposing the list of the sheriffs for the county of Pembroke, printed with the Pembrokeshire genealogies, to be incorrect. By that list it appears that Sir John Perrot of Carew was sheriff in 1551; but as Mary began her reign 6 July, 1553, she could not have granted Carew in 1551. In that year Sir John seems, by agreement, to have been put in possession of Haroldston by his stepfather, Sir Thomas Jones, he being then twenty-four years of age. In this year also he is said to have gone to France in the suite of the Marquis of Northampton (p. 40). If he served as sheriff that year, he must have done so as the owner of Haroldston, although described of Carew. His stepfather had also served, as owner of the same property, in 1540, probably by virtue of his marriage with Mary Barclay. His grandson, moreover, Thomas Jones of Abermarlais, served in 1589, three years previous to the death of Sir John. By what means this family still remained connected with Haroldston, is not easily to be explained; especially as we find Sir James Perrot, the illegitimate son of Sir John, in possession of it, or at least of the mansion house.

On the accession of Elizabeth, Sir John still maintained his influence at court, and was appointed one of the four who carried the canopy of state over the queen at her coronation. From this period he spent his time partly at court and partly in Pembrokeshire, until 1572, when he was appointed Lord President of Munster. He landed at Waterford on the 1st of March. He carried on the work committed to him very successfully, and submitted to the queen and the Privy Council a scheme drawn up, under many heads, for keeping Munster in order. The sixth of these recommendations is, that two of the most honest attorneys in the marches of Wales should be sent thither for the better instruction of the native attorneys in his proposed alteration of

administering justice. His scheme was approved by the queen, but frustrated by some of his private enemies; yet on his return to England she wished him to go back again to Ireland, and continue his duties; but fearing lest complaints against him, during his absence, might be encouraged by his enemies, he declined on grounds of health, and retired to Pembrokeshire, where, being one of the Council of the Marches, he appears to have devoted much attention to his duties. He had enemies, however, in his own country as well as at court, among whom were several of the leading gentry; and who won over to their party Walter Earl of Essex, at that time residing at Lamphey. Little is known of these quarrels; but as regards the Earl of Essex, a reconciliation probably took place, as that nobleman's daughter became the wife of Thomas, the Lord Deputy's son and heir. There are, besides, other proofs of friendly feeling between them.

He continued thus to live sometimes in his own county, with occasional visits to the court, where he was suddenly summoned by the queen and Privy Council, to take command of some ships in order to intercept the Spanish forces, which were expected to sail for Ireland. On this occasion he posted in less than three days from Pembrokeshire to Greenwich, to the surprise of the queen and court.

While off Greenwich, where the court was residing, he sent a diamond "in a token" (see his *History*, p. 108) to Blanche Parry, one of the queen's wardrobe women or coiffers. On hearing of this the queen sent him a "fair jewel hanging in white cypress," with a message that, as long as he wore it for her sake, he would be free from harm. Whether this attention proceeded from a sister's love, or an affection of more tender character, may be doubtful.

His son Thomas accompanied him on this expedition, and on his arriving at Waterford was knighted by Sir William Drewry, the Lord Chief Justice, who died four or five days afterwards. Not finding the Spaniards,

he returned to the Channel, where his ship struck on what are termed "The Kentish Knocks," his son being on board with him. The vessel was at last got off, and after being tossed about for several days, got safe to Harwich. Immediately accusations of misconduct were made by his old enemies; but they were unsuccessful in their object, as Sir John was fully acquitted. He had, however, little rest; for as soon as this case had been disposed of, Thomas Wyriott, a justice of the peace, but described as a "headie" man, preferred to the queen a petition against Sir John. The Master of Requests, on inquiry, returned that there were no grounds of complaint; but Wyriott objecting that the Master's decision was unfair and partial, the matter was referred to the Privy Council, who confirmed the Master's report. Wyriott, still dissatisfied, accused in turn the Privy Council of partiality, for which he was consigned to the Marshalsea. He was probably a younger son of the Wyriott family, formerly the owners of Orielton from the time of Henry II, according to Fenton, until it came by marriage into the possession of Sir Hugh Owen. A sister of Harry Wyriott married William Perrot of Scotsborough.

After this affair Sir John returned to Wales, leaving Wyriott in prison until he could find sufficient bail for £200 to answer Sir John in an action of the case. He was also himself bound in £500 for the same purpose. But such was the influence of Sir John's enemies in the Privy Council, that, after his departure, they procured the prisoner's release without these precautions being taken, and letters to be written to the judges of assize at Haverfordwest, to try all questions of Sir John against Wyriott, or of Wyriott against Sir John. On receipt of the letter the judges wrote to Sir John, then lying ill at Carew Castle from the sweating sickness, which was at that time common in the district, requiring him to present himself at Haverfordwest against the sessions; which Sir John, in spite of his illness, did, finding Wyriott there with seventy articles and as many witnesses, against him. The result of the trial was a complete

acquittal of Sir John, who complained to the queen of the conduct of his enemies in the Privy Council; which letter the queen received favourably, ordering the Earl of Leicester to ascertain who were the real actors in this business. As for Wyriott, he was arrested upon an action of the case for the articles exhibited, and was sentenced to pay £1,000 damages to Sir John, a very large sum of money in those days. Wyriott being either unable or unwilling to pay the amount, was consigned to the prison at Haverfordwest.

Sir John still continued in the country, receiving communications from the queen's ministers informing him of important matters, and asking his opinion, although he held no office at court. Among his friendly correspondents was Sir Francis Walsingham. He continued to reside in Wales, with occasional visits to the court, for about three or four years, when he was made Lord Deputy of Ireland. During this period he conveyed by deed certain lands, etc., to the town of Haverfordwest. This occurred in 1579. His half-brother, Sir Henry Jones of Abermarlais, forewarned him of the dangers he would incur by acceptance of the office, especially on account of his numerous personal enemies both in Pembrokeshire and the court. Among the former were two gentlemen of standing in the county, and justices of the peace; one of whom was Griffith White of the Tenby family of that name,—the other is not mentioned. These gentlemen charging Sir John before the Privy Council as oppressing his neighbours, and being of such power that no redress for wrongs committed could be obtained from him, were, on failure of proof, committed by the Lords of the Council for slander, and ordered to publicly confess before the judges on circuit. The *History* tells us that Sir John took pity on Griffith White on account of his age, and obtained his release. There was probably another motive (as stated above, p. 33); for not only were the families of Perrot and White connected by more than one intermarriage, but this Griffith White had for his first wife, Sir John's great aunt, Mary, daughter

of Sir Owen Perrot; and for his second, Margaret Watkins, great-granddaughter of Sir William Perrot, niece of his first wife Mary, and second cousin of Sir John. His mother also was a Herbert, and therefore connected with the Perrots. He must have been, as described, advanced in age. The close connection of the two families may have had more influence than feelings of compassion with Sir John in procuring his release.

On leaving, his half-brother, Sir Henry Jones, sent a message to bid farewell, saying at the same time that he should never see him again; which prophecy was fulfilled by his own death occurring before Sir John's return.

On receiving his commission he returned to Carew Castle (now his principal residence) to arrange his private affairs. While he was there the Earl of Ormonde landed at Milford, and remained some days at Carew. His object in leaving Ireland was to promote his interests at court; but finding that Sir John was to be Lord Deputy, and thinking that, under such circumstances, he did not need the aid of any friends, he altered his mind, and returned with Sir John. Sir John sailed from Milford Haven, and arrived at Dublin in January 1583. On the 31st day of the same month the queen dated her warrant to the lords justices of Ireland to administer the customary oath and deliver the sword to Sir John. His predecessor, Lord Gray of Wilton, had already left Ireland. On the 4th of April in the same year was issued the queen's warrant setting forth his allowances, which were £100 per month, and a retinue of fifty horse and foot, with the usual pay for men and officers. On the 27th of July, 1585, letters from the queen and Sir Francis Walsingham were sent disapproving of his strict measures, and especially of his journey to the north, on which occasion he divided Ulster into six shires. This act of the queen was apparently the result of misrepresentations of his old enemies. On the 7th of September, 1585, Sir John complains in a letter that no instructions or necessary supplies were sent to him.

On the 11th of Nov. 1585, he informs the Privy Council of the loss of Dunluce Castle by treachery, and that he would willingly take steps to recover it, but for want of money, supplies of all kinds, and even credit. No notice seems to have been taken of his application. About the same time a quarrel arose between the Lord President and the Lord Chancellor about the diverting some of the property of St. Patrick's, in Dublin, to the establishment of a university. The Lord Chancellor having granted to his children and kin long leases of many of the estates, was much opposed to the proceeding; while Loftus, the Archbishop of Dublin, joined in the opposition, and became one of Sir John's most violent enemies. The queen interfered in the quarrel, and reproved the Lord Chancellor, but without much effect, for he continued to oppose and thwart, in every possible manner, the proceedings of his rival.

On the termination of the second parliament, which commenced 25 April, 1586, the Lord President went to the west of Ireland to hear complaints, and perform other necessary duties; soon after which he was recalled to England, and succeeded by Sir William Fitz-William. He left in 1588, and sailed straight to Carew. Four years afterwards he was arraigned and found guilty of high treason, 17 April, 1592. What is called his last will and testament was dated 3 May, 1592. It is, however, rather a kind of defence and appeal to her majesty's mercy. He trusts that the Earl of Essex may continue to enjoy her majesty's favour, and blesses his son and his daughter and their two little children. This daughter was Dorothy, sister of the earl; and the two children can be none others but Penelope, who married, and Roland who died unmarried, probably soon after his grandfather. Of his other children, legitimate or not, he makes no mention at all. If his object was to excite the queen's compassion by alluding to his children, he would probably only mention those of whose existence the queen was probably aware, and in whom she might take some interest, as the niece and

nephew of her favourite Essex, if not as the grandchildren of her own reputed brother.

Sentence of death was passed on the 16th of June, but was not carried into execution, as Sir John died suddenly in the Tower in the following September; nor is it probable that, had he lived, it would have been carried out, as the queen refused to sign the warrant when presented to her. At the time of his condemnation she had called his accusers a "pack of knaves"; and, when she refused to sign the warrant, she gave as a reason that "he was an honest, faithful subject." All through his troubles with the Privy Council and other enemies she had taken his part, and would, in all probability, have still continued to do so. The speedy restoration of the estates of the family to his son and heir, Sir Thomas, confirms this view of the subject. After his condemnation, Sir John, on his return to the Tower, said with an oath to Sir Owen Hopton, "What! will the queen suffer her *brother* to be offered up a sacrifice to the envy of my strutting adversaries"; so that the relationship between Sir John and the queen must have been so well known that it is almost impossible that Elizabeth could have been ignorant of it, although she might not openly acknowledge it.

Among the bitterest of his enemies in the Privy Council was Sir Christopher Hatton. The cause of this hostility was, as insinuated by Sir Robert Naunton, some satirical remarks of Sir John Perrot on his skill and activity as a dancer. He was a tall and well-favoured man, and thus became a favourite of the queen, although he subsequently fell into disgrace, and died within three years after his opponent, Sir John Perrot. There was, however, probably another reason for this enmity, not noticed by Sir Robert Naunton. Among Sir John's other "love-wives," as they are termed in Welsh genealogies, was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Christopher Hatton; so that it is not surprising that the father should be the bitter enemy of the man who had seduced his daughter. This circumstance by itself would easily

account for the hostility of Sir Christopher, to say nothing of the jealousy and rivalry which must have existed between two such candidates for court favour. Sir John Perrot, moreover, seems to have been somewhat violent and hasty, however well intentioned and honest, in his proceedings; and thus to have made enemies not only at court, but in his own country. The cases of Wyriott and Griffith White have been already noticed. To them may be added that of Rice Davies, Bishop of St. Asaph, who, while holding the bishopric of St. David's, was a stout opponent of Sir John, at that time a great favourite with the Earl of Leicester. The cause of this opposition is stated to have been some attempt of Sir John Perrot against the bishop's interest. This occurred previously to his being made Lord Deputy of Ireland. (See MS. life of the Bishop in the British Museum.)

According to David Lloyd, in his *State Worthies* (pp. 510-513), "His mortal words were those in the great chamber of Dublin, when the queen sent him some respectful letters after her expostulatory ones, with an intimation of the Spaniard's design." What those words were may be seen in Fenton's *Pembrokeshire* (p. 229); but whether they were or were not inventions of his enemies, David Lloyd describes Hatton as his principal foe. "He was England's professed friend, and Sir Christopher Hatton's professed enemy. He was so like a son of Henry VIII, that he would not be Queen Elizabeth's subject; but Hatton's sly smoothness undermined his open roughness,—the one dancing at court with more success than the other fought in Ireland." David Lloyd as well as Sir Robert Naunton make no allusion to the daughter of Sir Christopher. He mentions, however, a circumstance omitted by others, namely, that by "a haughty conceit of his extraction he exasperated his noble jury to his condemnation."

On Sir John's last return from Ireland, as already stated, in 1588, he sailed straight to Carew Castle. His stay there must have been short, as he was in London, engaged in preparing for his defence, at least two years

before his attainder in 1592. His abode was in the Strand, probably at the house of Sir Thomas Shirley; at least all his plate had been transferred from the country to that gentleman's mansion. An inventory of it exists in the Record Office.

Sir Thomas Shirley was probably a member of the Shirley family of Warwickshire, and may have been the elder son of Sir Francis Shirley, and have died before his father, who was directly succeeded by his grandson George. George died in 1622, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Henry Shirley, who in 1615 married Dorothy, the younger of the two daughters of the Earl of Essex. To Sir Robert Shirley, as representative of this Dorothy, were granted by Charles II, in 1677, the baronies of Chartley, Bourchier, and Louvaine, which had been in abeyance since the death of the Earl of Essex.

Sir John was at York House in April 1590, whence he dates a letter to Thomas Lloyd and Roger Williams, gentlemen, requiring them to send for William Jones, James Prytherch, or any of his bailiffs in Pembrokeshire and Caermarthenshire, and to make up fifteen hundred pounds. If the rents did not produce that amount, they were to complete the sum from the iron chest at Carew. The money thus collected was to be given to William Jones of Hereford (? Haverford), Henry Michell, and Rice ap Rice, to be conveyed by them to Bristol, and handed over to Mr. Philip Langley. Roger Williams, above mentioned, seems to have been left in charge of all the property at Carew. Rice ap Rhys was of the family of Richardston, and apparently brother of John ap Rhys, who married Jane Perrot, the heiress of Scotsborough, and served as sheriff in 1582.

Another letter to the same purport, was written from the Strand on the 22nd of July 1590, either by Sir John or his son, Sir Thomas, who at least wrote a portion of it. On this occasion £600 or £700 were required, and any deficiency to be made up from the iron chest. £500 were to be delivered unto Nicholas Perd, gentleman, and factor for Richard Stapares, citizen of London, if it

could be procured and forwarded immediately to London, so that it might be heard of before the latter end of the term next following, as certain payments to the queen and others were to be made. These were probably fees or other law charges; the balance of the £600 or £700, after payment of the £500, being reserved for private use.

The first requisition of £1,500, made in April, was speedily complied with without the help of the iron chest; for although the order left London in April, the full amount was despatched to London in the next month. Considering the value of such a sum at the end of the sixteenth century, it seems an enormous amount to be collected within so short a time, without the aid of a regular post or easy communication. The tenants and debtors were, no doubt, numerous, but they seem to have been good payers; and the agents, Thomas Lloyd and Roger Williams, not idle. In Wales, at least in North Wales, at this period, £40 a year seem to have been to a country squire what it was to Goldsmith's village preacher.

There is also another account of Robert Price, of moneys received and spent in the suit of Sir John Perrot for the recovery of debts due to him, being in the collection of William Jones and Thomas Cannon, and assigned to follow the causes and suits of His Highness Sir John Perrot "by way of process, as well at the Council of Marches as in the common lawe." Dated 11 Oct., 34 Eliz., at Caermarthen.

Fenton suggests that the exchange of lands formerly belonging to the Priory of Haverfordwest, made by the Lord Deputy with Barlow of Slebech, was effected with a view to a future residence at Haroldstone. (See above, p. 14.) The deed which Fenton saw would fix the date of that change. He does not mention where he saw it, but it may have been at Slebech. Sir John was, however, probably the actual possessor of Haroldstone at the time; for at the age of twenty-three the property was given up to him by his stepfather, Sir Thomas

Jones, or, as his name is sometimes spelt, Thomas Sir James of Abermarlais, who had been invested with the wardship of his stepson by Henry VIII. The deed, dated 4 Edward VI, witnesses the release of this wardship by Sir Thomas Jones, excepting all rights and tithes of dower which Dame Mary had in the estates of her son, to Sir John, on payment of an annuity of £66 : 13 : 4, to be paid out of her estates during her life. But inasmuch as Sir Thomas Jones had received certain rents during the minority of Sir John, and also in recompense for the movable goods which Sir John might claim, Sir Thomas conveys to him all his interest in his two parsonages, called Thomas Becket (perhaps St. Thomas in Haverfordwest) and St. Ishmael's in Haroldstone, with the tithes and lands formerly part of the estate of the late Priory of Haverfordwest. How Sir Thomas Jones became possessed of these parsonages and lands, unless through his wife as connected with Haroldstone, is doubtful. In addition to this surrender, Sir Thomas makes over all the goods remaining in Haroldstone, and undertakes to give up all the letters patent granting part of the lordship of Narberth Castle, Coyderaff, Tenby, and Treggemarshe, within the county of Pembroke, for the purpose of obtaining similar letters granting the same for the lives of Sir John Perrot and his stepfather, reserving to Sir John the power of appointing all under-stewards and other servants. A clause is also added securing to Jane, sister of Sir John, and wife of William Philipps, the payment of her marriage portion to be made by Sir Thomas Jones. Within a few years from this time, and certainly before 1562, Sir John was vice-admiral for the seas around South Wales, and keeper of the queen's gaol in Haverfordwest, as appears by a warrant of the Lord High Admiral, dated July 1562, directing him to forward to London, in chains, a sailor named John Simkins. In the warrant, Haverfordwest is described as "Herefordensis occidentalis."

Within ten days after the attainder of Sir John, an inventory, dated 27 April, 1592, was taken of all goods

in Carew Castle, under the charge of Roger Williams and John Turner; but there appears to have been some previous inventory, or at least inquiry, made, for notices occur here and there that certain items now inserted were found out since the first view taken by the commissioner.

On the same day, namely April 27, another inventory was taken of his goods and chattels in Caermarthenshire, consisting of horses, cattle, and sheep. A memorandum is added, to inquire for the inventory of goods in the castle of Laugharn; so that Sir John may have occasionally resided there as well as at Carew and Haroldstone.

In the inventory at Carew the iron chest, frequently mentioned in the correspondence, was valued at 40*s*. It is evident, from some of the items, that Sir John did not complete the building, for mention is made of deal boards (by estimation six hundred) provided for the dining chamber of the new building at Carew, about twelve feet long, and worth 8*d*. a piece. "Item in the new lodgings tymber red (ready) framed for some particions there, supposed to be worth xl*s*." Opposite to these two items it is noted, "not valued, being appointed for ye building"; "not valued for ye cause aforesaid." Another item "not valued, being appointed for the building," was the glass intended for the new windows. "Item there is in a chamber, under lock and key, kept by the glazier of Tewkesbury, as much glasse ready to set upp as will glace all the windows of the newe buildings (saving for casements only), which glass conteyneth by estimation ( ) foote."

His armour, consisting of various pieces, valued at £4:13:4, was at this time in the custody of Mr. Edward Maxe of the town of Haverfordwest.

Next occurs a note of "such goods as were lent George Devorax, Esquier, at the funeral of Mr. Walter Devorax, by Roger Williams, late servant of Sir John Perrot, Knight."

After the statement of the various items of this loan

occurs a memorandum that her majesty's commissioners finding it a hard matter to distinguish the said goods from Mr. Devorax's own goods, did forbear to search his house, but sent for some of his servants, who deposed that most of the goods were carried to his house in Staffordshire; and after in a letter from himself, dated 24 Sept. 1592, he confirms the statement of the servants, and offers to buy them or deliver them up to the commissioners. The house alluded to was probably Lamphey.

An account was also taken 27 Sept. 1592, of the mares and sucking colts in the East Marsh at Laugharn. Most, however, of those returned have the name of Sir Thomas Perrot prefixed. There is also a note of young mares set forth (1589) to divers persons, Sir John to have the horse colts, and the keepers the mare colts. Two mares were set with Hugh Butler of Johnson, probably the person who married his illegitimate daughter by Elizabeth Hatton. One mare was with William Phillips of Picton, who was probably his brother-in-law, for his sister Jane married William Phillips of that place. The fourth mare was let to Mr. Thomas Voyell (Voyle or Voel) of Fylbridge, who was more distantly connected with the family. One of the family, John Voyle, was on the jury at Haverfordwest at the inquisition of the 26th of September.

An inquisition was held at Haverford Castle on the 26th of Sept., 34 Eliz., before Thomas Hanbury, Esq., one of the auditors of the Court of Exchequer; Robert Davye, Esq., receiver-general of the queen's revenue in South Wales; Richard Grafton, Esq.; George Owen, Esq.; Alban Stepneth, Esq.; Thomas Revell, Esq.; in virtue of the queen's commission issued 4 July, 34 Elizabeth, to inquire into the possessions of Sir John Perrot. The jury consisted of—Thomas Bowen of Robeston; John Bowen Ychan; John Lloyd of Hendre, William Bowen of Melyney, Thomas John Vaughan of Pontfaen, Henry Morgan of Hoaton, John Barret of Gelysewick, John Voyle of Philbeche, Henry Bowen of Upton, Henry ap William, of Manernawen, Thomas Marloe of

Newgall, Maurice Hourde of Crondale, James Othewater of Kilgwyne, John Bradshaw of Moylegrove, David Boulton of Boulton Hill, John Tasker, William Kettle of Prendergast, John Rosunt de Gosheston, Edward Cooper. All the above are termed gentlemen.

The result of the inquisition was, that on the 18th day of April last Sir John Perrot was possessed of a devise from the queen, dated 16 March in the eighteenth of her reign, of divers lands, etc., in Cocheland, Est Williamston, and (?) Stepes. The lease was for twenty-one years, and the rent £4 : 12. There was also found a similar grant, dated 6 May 33 Eliz., for lands, etc., in Sageston, Crosseley, Snelton, Yarbeston, Pincheston, Milton, together with the corn mills, for the same period of twenty-one years, and rent of £19 : 14 : 11. Also a grant dated 16 Dec. 19 Eliz., of lands, part of the lordship of Haverfordwest, in Rowse, at a rent of £4 : 1 : 4. Also a grant dated January 26 Eliz. (the day of the month omitted) of the rectory of Lamerston, the grange of Cooksey, and land lately in the holding of Thomas Voughler and John Higden, being portion of the lands called Maudlens. The rents were 20*s.* for the rectory, and 7*s.* 6*d.* for the grange of Cooksy and the land mentioned. Mention is also made of another grant for a term not then expired (but no date is given) of certain crown rents from Ayard Hill, *alias* Eylardes Hill, in the county of Pembroke, from tenants of a carucate of land in the holding of John Richards, and part of the manor of Lewelston, of which a conveyance was made by Maurice Walters to Sir John Perrot. The rent was £3. The jury also found that the rents and profits of all the foregoing grants, due from the 27th day of April up to the day of the inquisition, had been received by Sir John Perrot or his agents.

On the 22nd day of June in the same year (1592), a warrant was issued from the Lord High Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer (John Fortescue) to Edward Donne, Alban Stepneth, Esquires, Charles Vaughan and Thomas Woodford, the queen's commissioners, to deal

with the goods of John Perrot. The record (1592) consists of sixteen sheets of paper, four of them blank, with schedules attached, in one of which mention is made of the parsonage of Lanstephan.

Among the other Perrot records is a book of eighty leaves (but without date), in good condition, setting forth the possessions of Sir John after his attainder. They were—the moiety of Jeffreston; the manors of Carew, Haroldstone, Benton, Walwyn's Castle; the lordships of Hether Hill; the manors of Knowlton, Robeston, the Dale, and (?) Hobton; the manors of Great Honibrogh, Skyviock, Woodstock, Ableston, and others; (?) Renaston, Castle Bighe; lands in Kemaes. A copy of the rent-roll of the Kemaes property (5738) has been preserved. It is dated 30 Elizabeth. There were rents and lands in St. Dogmael, Nevern, Newport and other places. The gross rental, including the value of the capons and hens, was £34 : 17. The gross number of capons was twenty-nine at 6*d.* each; that of the hens, fifty at 4*d.* each.

There is another document, consisting of two leaves of paper, dated Haverfordwest, 7 Sept. 1591 (33 Eliz.) setting forth part of the possessions of Sir John Perrot, knight, purchased of Sir Thomas Jones, knight, namely half the manor of Nangle, ditto of Castlemartin, Pwllcrochan, Rhoscrowther, Cocksey (a parcel of land, late the property of Dawes); Lynney in Castlemartin, purchased of Nicholas Dawes; Williamston, purchased also of Nicholas Dawes. The above document appears to have been some account, as various sums are stated with which the accountants charge themselves.

The first wife of Sir John Perrot was Ann, daughter of Sir Thomas Cheyney of Thurland in Kent, and father of Henry Lord Cheyney. The only issue of this marriage was Sir Thomas. By his second wife, Jane, daughter of Sir Lewis Polart, he had: 1, William; 2, Lettys; 3, Ann. Jane Polart, or more properly Pollard or Polard, was the daughter of Sir Lewis Pollard and Jane Prust, daughter of Hugh Prust of Thorney, Devonshire. The father of Lewis was Hugh Pollard. The

sister of Jane Pollard was Frances, wife of John Wogan, but of which branch of that family is not stated. In L. Dwnn (vol. i, p. 246) mention is made of Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Perrot, and wife of Alban Lloyd of the family of Hendref.

His illegitimate children were—1, by Sybil Jones of Radnorshire, Sir James Perrot; and a daughter, who became the wife of David Morgan, described as a gentleman: 2, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Christopher Hatton, a daughter called also Elizabeth, who married Hugh Butler of Johnston.

It is somewhat remarkable that Sir Thomas Cheyney, the father-in-law of the Lord Deputy, was a colleague of Richard Perrot as bailiff and verger of Sandwich in 1563. It has been already stated that the Kentish family of this name is connected, in Philpot's *Stemmata* with the Haroldstone family—a connection unconfirmed by any Welsh record, and which at present must be considered as extremely doubtful.

His son, William, by his second wife, Jane Polart, died at St. Thomas Court, near Dublin, 8 July, 1597, and was buried in Christ Church, on the south side of the choir, and at the east end of the Kildare Chapel. This appears from the original pedigree on wood belonging to Mr. Bransby Francis of Norwich. He is thought to have died unmarried.

His daughter Lettice was thrice married. Her first husband was Roland Lacharn, to whom she was distantly related; Alice Lacharn, of the same family, having been the wife of Robert or Roland Perrot, who probably belongs to the Scotsborough line.

The marriage settlement, which is among the public records, is dated 29 May, 1584. The contracting parties on the one side are, the Lord Deputy, his son Thomas, and his half-brother Harry Jones, already mentioned as evincing such regard for Sir John; and on the other side, Rowland Lacharn of St. Bride's. The witnesses on the indorsement are, Thomas Walters, Hugh Owen, Maurice Connor, and Christopher Baynebridge. A long

list of the various estates of Rowland Lacharn are recited in the body of the indentures. By this marriage she had a son John, who married Jane daughter of Sir Hugh Owen of Orielton.

The second husband of Lettice was Walter Vaughan of St. Bride's, by whom she had only two daughters, Jane and Elizabeth.

Her third husband was Arthur Chichester, Baron of Belfast and Lord Deputy of Ireland. The only issue of this marriage was an infant born in October 1606, which lived little more than a month, and was buried in St. Nicholas Church at Carrickfergus that year. The mother may have died about the same time. She was, at least, buried in the same grave. Her husband died in London in 1625, and his body was removed to Carrickfergus, to lie with those of his wife and son. At his funeral the third and fourth bannerolles were those of Perrot and Bouchier.

The third daughter, Ann, was the wife of John Philips, the son of Morgan, who succeeded to the Picton estate after his brother William, who had married Jane, the sister of the Lord Deputy.

Elizabeth, as stated above, is said to have been a daughter of Sir John Perrot, and to have married Alban Llwyd; but as the name does not occur in the various Perrot genealogies, we must either set it down as an error, or she may have been an illegitimate daughter; and perhaps the daughter of Elizabeth Hatton, whose name was Elizabeth, and who may have married twice; Hugh Butler being her first husband, and Alban Llwyd the second.

In the pedigree of Walter Vaughan, as given in L. Dwnn, the mother of Lettice is described as the "love-wife" or mistress of Sir John. This appears to be the only instance in which she is so termed. She is called the second wife (L. Dwnn, vol. i, p. 90), and is thus distinguished from his mistresses recorded in the same page. The statement, therefore, in the Vaughan pedigree may be considered an error.

Of the illegitimate children, the eldest was Sir James Perrot, who married Mary, daughter of Robert Ashfield, Esq., of the parish of Chesham in Buckinghamshire. His name stands first on the list of burgesses, according to the new charter of James I. He was born in 1571, and died at Haroldstone in 1636. He was a burgess in Parliament on several occasions, and was reckoned by King James among the ill-tempered spirits. He was a man of literary character, and the author of the *Life and Character of Philip Sidney* and several other works. (See Williams' *Dictionary of Eminent Welshmen.*) How he became possessed of Haroldstone is not known. It was, however, certainly his property, and left by him to Sir Herbert Perrot; not on account of any blood relationship, but from similarity of name. This circumstance (already alluded to at p. 18) is also mentioned in the Pembrokeshire pedigrees of Sir Thomas Phillipps.

The certificate of his death is in the College of Heralds, and has been kindly communicated by Thomas William King, Esq., York Herald.

"The right worshippfull Sir James Perrott, Knight, departed this mortall life the fourth day of ffebruary 1636, and was interred in the parish church of St. Maries, in the towne and county of Haverfordwest. He was naturall sonne to Sir John Perrott, Knight, sometyme Lord Deputye of the kingdome of Ireland. The defunct intermarried with Mary, daughter to Robert Ashfeild, Esquier, of the parrish of Chesham in the county of Buckingham, and died without yssue.

"This Certificate was taken by Thomas Owen, Gent., the xxjst day of January 1637, and testified to be true by the subscription of David Gwynne, Gent., one of ye executors to the said defunct.

"DAVID GWYNNE."

He was buried on the south side of the chancel, not far from the east end. The gravestone bearing his name and arms, and those of his wife, was to be seen in 1836,[1] but it has since been removed. Near this

[1] There was formerly also in St. Mary's Church this inscription: "Orate pro anima Henrici Wogan et Elizabethæ uxoris ejus." In the window also of Slebech Church were the arms of Wogan impaling

stone was also that of James, second son of Sir Herbert Perrot.

The quarterings of Sir John Perrot, according to L. Dwnn, are: 1, Wolf, *argent*, three wolves passant *gules*; 2, Guy de Brian; 3, Castleton; 4, Howell of Woodstock; 5, Malefant; 6, Picton; 7, Harold; 8, Moelyn Mawr of Builth, three lions passant *sable* (?); 9, Joyce of Prendergast; 10, a lion *sable*, spotted *ermine* (?); 11, *argent*, on a bend three leopards' heads of the first (tincture of bend not given); 12, *azure*, a ballista *or*. L. Dwnn and others copying him were puzzled with this last bearing, and called it a figure of 4. What name it represents is not known.

The arms of Cheyney are, *ermine*, on a bend *sable* three martlets *or*.

The wife of Sir Thomas Perrot was Dorothy, daughter of Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, and sister of Robert, the unfortunate favourite of Queen Elizabeth. The marriage took place in 1583, at Broxbourne in Hertfordshire, under extraordinary and mysterious circumstances, an account of which will be found in Strype's *Life of Bishop Aylmer*. This event seems to have taken place during his father's absence in Ireland, who arrived in that country to enter on his duty as lord lieutenant in the January of that year. It will be remembered that he had accompanied his father in his voyage to the

those of Joyce, being those of Sir John Wogan, of Wiston, and Jane Joyce, of Prendergast, the parents of that Sir Henry Wogan whose daughter married Sir William Perrot. In Wiston Church, about thirty years ago, were at least one altar-tomb with the arms of Wogan, about the latter part of the seventeenth century.

coasts of Ireland, for the purpose of intercepting the Spanish fleet; on which occasion he received the honour of knighthood from Sir William Drewry, Lord Chief Justice of Ireland, at Waterford. He was probably not unknown at the court of Queen Elizabeth; for Nicholls, in his *Progresses of Elizabeth* (vol. ii, p. 319), informs us "that Sir Thomas Perrot and Master Cooke were both in like armour, beset with apples and fruits; the one signifying Adam, and the other Eve, who had hair hung all down his helmet." This piece of fantastic extravagance occurred in the Tilt Yard, 1581.

Henry Earl of Pembroke, 9 April, Eliz. 29 (1586), appointed his kinsman, Sir Thomas Perrot, and George Owen of Cemaes, to be two deputies within the county, joining with them the mayor of Haverfordwest for the town and county of that name Sir Thomas continued in office until the troubles of his father, when, by means of Christopher Hatton, he and his colleague, George Owen, were displaced in 1590, and Sir Edward Stradling, Sir William Herbert, Thomas Mansell, and Richard Basset, were appointed. Five years after this, and perhaps owing to the death of Christopher Hatton (which took place about that time), Sir John Wogan, George Owen, Thomas Revell, and Francis Meyrick, succeeded, and continued in office until 1600, when the Earl of Pembroke died. Two years after this event (44 Eliz.), William Wogan, George Owen, and Alban Stepneth, were the deputies.

Sir Thomas was in London, as appears by his letter, the year or two preceding his father's death, and assisting him in his troubles. The forfeited estates were returned to him the same year as that of his father's death, which took place in September 1592. The date of his own death has not yet been ascertained; but he does not appear to have long survived his father. The Perrot pedigree, already mentioned as given in Burke, states that a patent of baronetcy was granted to him on the 29th of June, 1611, and that he died before it was completed; but the whole of this pedigree is such

a compound of fiction and blunders that any of its statements must be considered as of very doubtful accuracy.

It is from the same authority that we learn that Sir Thomas Perrot had a second daughter, Dorothy, who married her cousin, James Perrot, of Wellington in Herefordshire. The cousinship is manufactured as follows. From the marriage of Sir Thomas Perrot and Mary Barclay came two sons,—the elder, Sir John, the Lord Deputy; and the younger one named Owen, who became the grandfather of this James Perrot of Wellington; who, if this Owen was really the brother of Sir John, would be the second cousin of his wife Dorothy. But we have already seen the illegitimate son of Sir John repudiating all blood connexion with this Herefordshire family; while all the best pedigrees, without exception, which give the names of the daughters and younger sons, ignore the existence of this pretended Owen. Nor is the name of Dorothy, as daughter of Sir Thomas Perrot, given anywhere but in this fancy genealogy. Penelope is always termed the sole daughter and heir of her father, Sir Thomas. These statements of the various collections are confirmed by the fragment of an inscription built into the wall of a farmhouse at Letherington, Suffolk: "Dame Penelope his wife, sole daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Perrot, knight, and of the Lady Dorothie his wife, after Countesse of Northumberland; which Lady Dorothie was daughter of Walter Earl of Essex and of the Lady Lettuce his wife, first Countesse of Essex and afterwards of Leicester." It may be, therefore, considered certain that Dorothy was not at least the legitimate daughter of Sir Thomas. She may have been an illegitimate daughter, but there is no indication even of such a fact, and it would probably have been mentioned, if it had any existence except in the imagination of the fabricator of the genealogy. The name of Dorothy, being that of Sir Thomas Perrot's wife, is in itself suspicious, as the most likely one to be selected in making out the connexion. Allusion has been already made to the will of the Lord Deputy, in

which he commends to the queen's grace the *two* young children of his son Sir Thomas. These children were Penelope and Roland,—or, according to some accounts, Robert,—the latter of whom must have died unmarried, and probably young, as Penelope, at the time of her marriage, is called the sole heir of her father. (Appendix.)

Penelope married twice,—firstly, William Lewis; and secondly, Sir Robert Naunton, Secretary of State to James I, and the author of *Fragmenta Regalia.* He died 1634-5. In the posthumous memoirs of Sir Robert are given the twenty-five quarterings of the Perrot coat; many of which are, however, incorrect. (Appendix.)

On the death of Sir Thomas Perrot, his widow, Dorothy, married Henry the ninth Earl of Northumberland. The issue of this marriage were—1, Dorothy, the wife of Robert Sidney, second Earl of Leicester, and the mother of Algernon Sidney the patriot; 2, Lucy, the wife of James Hay, Earl of Carlisle, and the mother of two sons, Algernon and Henry. Henry, the ninth Earl of Northumberland, died 5 Nov. 1632.

The arms of Devereux are, *argent* a fess *gules*; in chief three torteaux.

The fragmentary inscription at Letheringham, above mentioned, was a portion of the Naunton monument in the old parish church of that place, which, with all its curious monuments, was destroyed in 1780. A few other fragments have been preserved: among them the legs of Sir Robert Naunton and the head and shoulders of his wife Penelope. Drawings of these two last are given in the memoirs of Sir Robert Naunton (London,

1814), which, if correct representations, give a curious specimen of the taste and execution of that time, at least as regards Penelope. By the inscription on the original monument, which was copied previous to its destruction, she appears to have been buried with her first, and not her second, husband. Letheringham was the favourite residence of Sir R. Naunton, but has long since been destroyed. Robert Earl of Essex was a generous patron of Sir Robert, and hence may have arisen his connexion with Penelope Perrot, the Earl's niece; or the marriage may have previously taken place, and led to the patronage. Sir Robert was of an ancient Suffolk line, and began his public life as part of the suite (perhaps the secretary) of his uncle, William Ashby of Loseby, the queen's ambassador to Scotland. He became public orator at Cambridge in 1594. The Earl of Essex next procured him an appointment in France in 1595-96, which, on the disgrace of the Earl, he resigned, returned to Cambridge, and was proctor in 1601. Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, made him, first, Master of Requests, and next Surveyor of the Court of Wards. He was knighted in 1615, and two years afterwards became Secretary of State to James I. In 1620-21 he was suspended from his office, but wrote to Villiers requesting his dismissal might be put off until after his wife's confinement, as, from her nervous temperament, serious consequences might result from any shock. This request was complied with, and his removal did not take place till the following January, after the birth of his only son, whom he called James in honour of the king. In 1623 he was appointed Master of the Courts and Liveries, which post he resigned in March 1634-35, shortly before his death, which took place on Good Friday in that month. His only son James died an infant in 1624; and his only daughter, Penelope, married, first, Paul Viscount Bayning, and secondly Philip Herbert, afterwards fifth Earl of Pembroke.

With Penelope Perrot terminated the main line of the Pembrokeshire Perrots.

The quarterings of Penelope Perrot are as follow:—1. Perrot. 2. *Gules*, three chevronels *argent*. This is the coat usually assigned to Jestyn ap Gwrgant, who, in this case, has been confounded with Jestyn, grandson of Howell Dda, whose supposed coat is given at p. 8. 3. *Gules*, three eagles displayed *argent* (Harford).[1] 4. *Sable*, three castles triple-towered *argent* (Castleton). 5. *Gules*, a chevron between three holly-leaves (Joyce). They should be nettle-leaves. 6. *Gules*, on a bend *argent* five mullets *sable* (Harold). 7. *Gules*, a falcon rising *argent* (Howell). The field should be *azure*. 8. *Gules*, three salmons naiant *argent* (Picton). Instead of salmons they should be pikes. 9. *Gules*, a chevron *ermine* (Guise). 10. *Ermine*, on a bend *azure* three martlets *or*. 11. *Azure*, six lioncels rampant *argent*; a canton *ermine*. 12. *Ermine*, on a chief dancetté per pale *or* and *gules* two roses counterchanged. 13. *Argent*, a chevron between three mullets *gules*. 14. *Argent*, on a chevron *gules*, three fleur-de-lis *or*. 15. Quarterly *argent* and *gules*, a bend of the second. 16 Quarterly per fess indented *or* and *azure* (Perrot of Pembrokeshire). It is difficult to conjecture how this coat could have been placed correctly among the Perrot quarterings. 17. *Sable* a saltier *argent*. 18. *Argent*, on a cross *azure* five escallops *or*. 19. Paly of six *argent* and *azure*. 20. *Azure*, two lions *or*. This is said to be one of the Berkely quarterings. 21. *Gules*, a fess dancetté between six crosslets *or*. 22. *Azure*, a chevron between three leopards' faces *or*. 23. *Azure*, fretty *gules* three lucies naiant in pale *argent*. 24. *Argent*, on a cross *gules* four fusils *argent*, each charged with three bends wavy. 25. Perrot.

Cheney Sherland used by Cheney Shotbrooke

It will be noticed, on comparing the above numerous coats with those quartered by the Lord Deputy, that Penelope Perrot did not adopt all the latter, as she would have been entitled to; but has omitted several, and substituted others. The tenth quarter appears to be intended for Cheney, who, however, bore the bend *sable*,

[1] In the cut, p. 10, of the Harford coat, the chevron has been wrongly added.

although some say *azure*; while the eleventh coat was quartered by Sir Thomas Cheney. But how these two bearings could have been properly adopted by Penelope is doubtful, as Ann Cheney was not her father's heir. The introduction of the coat of the Pembrokeshire Perrots presents still greater difficulty. It may possibly be intended for some other coat, and the tinctures and metals have undergone a touching up by some local artist.

THE PERROTS OF SCOTSBOROUGH.

This branch of the main line commences with Thomas, the second son of Stephen Perrot and Mable Castleton. He may have acquired the Scotsborough estate by marriage; but through whom is not mentioned in any genealogy. Among the records of the corporation of Tenby is a deed of John Chepman to Thomas Perrot, described as of Scotsborough, and Alicia his wife; her name being included in the deed, as if joint possessor of the estate with her husband. This Alice, therefore, may have been the heiress of the estate, through whom it descended to the Perrots. The document is dated 3 Henry V, which date corresponds with the time that this Thomas must have lived, reckoning the number of descents to Catharine Perrot, the last representative of this line, whose husband, John ap Rhys of Richardston, served as sheriff in 1582. It does not, however, equally correspond with the time of Stephen Perrot and Mable Castleton.

This Thomas Perrot had a son of the same name, and who is the first mentioned in L. Dwnn as of Scotsborough; but he married Jane, daughter of Thomas ap Harry ap Gwylym. Had he previously married the Alicia mentioned in the deed, the marriage would hardly have been omitted.

On reference to the descents of the Haroldston Perrots, it will be seen that the third Stephen Perrot, who

married Ellen Howell, was the great-grandson of Stephen Perrot and Mable Castleton. He was alive in 1403 (see p. 16), the date of the Tenby deed being 1415; so that he may have been contemporary with his great-uncle, the first Thomas Perrot of the Scotsborough line. But as this Thomas Perrot was the *younger son* of Stephen Perrot and Mable Castleton, there may have been a considerable difference of age between him and his elder brother John. Thomas may also have been advanced in years at the time of the deed,—a supposition which removes, at least to some extent, this apparent difficulty. It may, therefore, on the whole be assumed that Alicia conveyed the Scotsborough property to Thomas, son of Stephen Perrot and Mable Castleton. The grant of John Chepman conveys seven acres and three perches of land, within the liberty of Tenby, consisting of two parcels,—one called the Hayllbode, and the other the Saltarn; names still in use. The witnesses are,—Philip Smith, mayor of Tenby; John White and David Walter, bailiffs; Thomas Lome and Thomas Lovy.

Of the persons mentioned, Thomas Lovy was mayor of Tenby 1405, 1408, 1416, 1417.

The name Thomas Lome occurs in the list of mayors 1409, 1410, 1422, 1425, 1426, 1434, 1435; but there were more than one of the same name, as in 1435 Thomas Lome occurs both as mayor and bailiff.

Philip Smith was mayor in 1414, 1415, when John White and David Walter were bailiffs.

John White was mayor in 1420, and held the office several times.

Thomas Perrot was mayor in 1413, two years before Chepman's deed.

The name of Chepman does not occur in the list of bailiffs or mayors; but the same name is found in a deed in which John Chepman is described as the son and heir of Richard. He gave to John Edric, prior, and canons of St. John the Evangelist and St. Theulacus, in Caermarthen, three acres of land at Wernfawr, formerly in the possession of David Cam (? Gam), and bounded

by the ditch of the priory mill and the lands of Thomas Marsh and Robert Somery; the consideration being five marks. No date is given.

Thomas Perrot had: 1, John; 2, Thomas; 3, Jane, wife of Sir Harry Wogan. To which branch of the Wogans this Sir Harry belonged is not certain. John is mentioned first, and may have died without heir, as Thomas seems to have succeeded. He is the first Perrot mentioned as of Scotsborough by Lewis Dwnn.

Thomas Perrot married Jane, daughter of Harry ap Gwylym; but to what family she is to be assigned is doubtful. It may be that of Court Henry in Caermarthenshire, which estate subsequently passed into the possession of Sir Rhys ap Thomas by his marriage with Mably, the daughter and heir of Harry ap Gwylym.

John Perrot, the only known issue of Thomas, married Isabel, daughter and heir of Robert Varney or Verney, by Eleanor daughter of William le Velans or Valence, and Lucia or Lætitia de la Roche. Lucia's father was Thomas la Roche or De Rupe.

Fenton states (p. 241) that the Roche family became extinct in the male line by the death of Thomas de la Roche, who died a minor in the 3rd of Richard II (1385-6), leaving two daughters—Ellen, wife of Edmund de Ferrers, fifth lord of Ferrers of Chartley; and Elizabeth, wife of Sir George Longueville. His father was John (48 Edw. III), son of Robert, son of William, son of Thomas, son of John, son of Adam de Rupe, the founder of the family, as well as of Pill Priory near Milford. The date of this foundation, according to Fenton, has not been ascertained. Thomas de la Roche was a benefactor, or second founder, and he is called the son of John in the deed, which mentions also a younger Adam, as if there had been at least two of that name; so that the Adam mentioned in Fenton's account of the family is not necessarily the founder of the family. But this account differs in many respects from the genealogy given in L. Dwnn, which commences with Thomas, the father of Lucia, and terminates also with a Thomas, who

H. Jones delt
Roche Castle Pembrokeshere E View
J. M. Le Keux sc

BODLEIANA BIBLIOTHECA

left one daughter, Elizabeth, the wife of Roger Longyds (*sic*) of Llangudr (*sic*).

According to this authority, Thomas de la Roche had, besides several daughters,—1, a son John, not married; 2, William, who left one daughter. The name, then, would have been extinct as regards this line, but for the circumstance that one of his daughters (Joan) married Sir David de la Roche, who may have been a younger brother of the main line from Adam de Rupe, if this one of Thomas is only a collateral branch. By this marriage Sir David became the father of Robert, father of John, father of the last Thomas, who left a daughter, Elizabeth, as above stated.

Whether these two statements are only confused accounts of the same, or two distinct lines, is doubtful; but as regards the one in L. Dwnn there is considerable difficulty in the extensive *hiatus* which exists; for as Lucia de la Roche married William Valence, Earl of Pembroke, and half-brother of Henry III, her father must have lived in the time of John, who died in 1216; whereas, on the other hand, her grandaughter, Isabel Varney, married John Perrot, who must have lived about the earlier part of the fifteenth century. There would thus be at least a century to account for.[1]

According to L. Dwnn, the only issue of John Perrot and Isabel Varney was David; but mention is made of another and apparently elder son, Robert, in the brief genealogy communicated by Miss Lloyd; and who probably died without issue, as the line is continued by David. A Robert Perrot of Scotsborough was a bailiff of Tenby in 1454, and mayor in 1458, which dates would agree very well. In the Lacharn or Laugharn genea-

[1] There is a short but inaccurate statement concerning this family among the Rawlinsons' MSS. in the Bodleian Library, according to which Lætitia (? Lucia), daughter of Thomas de la Roche, married Laviland (Le Valence), and was the mother of Eleanor, wife of Varney. Isabel Varney, the issue of this marriage, became the wife of John Perrot, father of Adam, father of John, from whom descended Sir John the Lord Deputy. Adam is evidently an error for David; while Sir John was not descended from this line at all.

logies also mention is made of Roland Perrot of Scotsborough as the husband of Alice Lacharn; and who must also have lived about the same time, judging from the later marriage of Lettice Perrot with Rowland Lacharn of the same family. As the names of Robert and Rowland are frequently mistaken for one another, it is highly probable that this case is no exception, and that this Robert Perrot was an elder brother of David, as he is placed in Miss Lloyd's notice. In the case of his dying without issue, the estate would be enjoyed by the next brother, David.

Among the slain at the battle of Danesmoor, or Banbury, was Jenkyn Perrot of Scotsborough. He was probably a third brother. His name occurs nowhere in the genealogies, but he must have lived about this period.

We find also the name of Giles Perrot of Scotsborough, whose daughter, Jane, was the wife of David Ddu of Haverfordwest; but his proper place cannot be so easily assigned to him until more is ascertained about "Black David," his son-in-law. He may have been a descendant of the David Ddu mentioned by Fenton (568).

The wife of David Perrot is simply described as Jane Wogan of Wiston. Her father's name is omitted, but he was probably either Sir Harry Wogan, who married Jane, daughter of William ap Thomas, or his son John. The issue of this marriage was—1, John; 2, Joan, the first wife of Roger Marychurch, who subsequently married Ann White, grandaughter of the last Stephen Perrot of Haroldston.

John Perrot married Elizabeth Elliot, who, no doubt, was of the same family that married so frequently with the Haroldston Perrots. According to Miss Lloyd's communication, she is called Wogan of Marian (? Milton); but there is doubtless some confusion with her mother-in-law, who was a Wogan. The only issue given is William Perrot; but he probably had at least one daughter, for in L. Dwnn (vol. i, p. 43), Jane, daughter of John Perrot of Scotsborough is called the wife of Lewis ap Thomas ap David Goch, and Angharad,

daughter and heir of Jeffrey of Llanbadarn. She was evidently not the daughter of the last John Perrot, who had only Catharine, his sole heir; and probably not of John Perrot and Isabel Varney.

William Perrot married two wives. His first was Ann, daughter of Thomas and sister of Harry Wirriot. The second is described as a coheiress of Harry ap Gwylym of Court Henry in Caermarthenshire. There is, however, some little difficulty, as the great Sir Rhys ap Thomas is said to have carried off that estate, and settled his feud with the family, by marrying the heiress. The great-grandfather of this William Perrot, as already stated, married the daughter of one Harry ap Gwylym, and who may have been of the same family. By his second wife, William Perrot had one daughter only, called Jane, who became the wife of Thomas Herl, or Hearle, described as of Aberystwyth. The name, however, frequently occurs in Pembrokeshire pedigrees. Philip Herle married Jane, daughter of Sir Henry Wogan of Prendergast. John Hearle married a daughter of Thomas ap Griffiths ap Nicolas, and by her had a daughter, Mary, the second wife of Sir James Bowen of Pentre Evan, who is now represented by the Bowens of Llwyngwair. Sir James' first wife was a daughter of Jenkin Perrot of Caervoriog.

Jane Perrot married for her second husband, Hugh Williams of Tal-y-cwrth, who was a descendant of Hugh Gruffydd ap Nicolas, and whose descent will be found in L. Dwnn, vol. i, p. 135.

The first wife of William Perrot, as already stated, was Ann, daughter of Thomas and sister of Harry Wirriott. She was also connected with the Haroldston Perrots, her father being the grandson of Ellen, daughter of Sir Thomas Perrot and Alice Picton. (See p. 21.) Anne died in 1525.

It has been here stated that William Perrot was an only son; but in the short genealogy communicated by Miss Lloyd, instead of William being given, it is Harry "et fratres ejus," as if Harry were the eldest of the brothers.

The only other instance of a Harry Perrot that occurs, is that mentioned in the deed (see p. 29) dated 1502, where he is described as Harry Perrot of Caervoriog. Who this last mentioned Harry is, is also uncertain; nor is it known how he became possessed of Caervoriog. If the Harry of Miss Lloyd's pedigree were the owner of Caervoriog, it is not easy to understand what interest Sir William Perrot had in the property, as by the deed he appears to have had, and how his son Jankyn soon after came into possession of it.

In the Cawdor Collection is another and different account, the correctness of which is dubious. It introduces John as the son of John Perrot and Elizabeth Elliot, and makes him, by his wife, Jane Wogan, the mother of—1, Henry; 2, Ellen, wife of Morris Rees; 3, Jane, wife of Thomas Herle; and other daughters not named. This Henry is said to have had a son William married to Ann, daughter of Henry Dwnn, who fell at Banbury; and certainly in the Dwnn genealogy (L. Dwnn, vol. i, p. 21) it is expressly stated that this Harry Dwnn had a daughter who was the wife of one Perrot of Scotsborough. The issue of this marriage, "ut perhibent" (*sic*) was Thomas Perrot, uncle of Catharine, the last of the Scotsborough line. Now this Thomas Perrot was the son of William Perrot by Ann Wyriott; who would, if the statement of the Cawdor Collection be correct, be uncle to William the husband of Ann Dwnn. As many of the genealogies, however, in this collection were by a later hand, made up of several distinct ones, and not always with sufficient accuracy, many errors have crept in, as apparently in the present case; for Henry Perrot's son could hardly have married the daughter of a man who died fighting in 1469. Jane, who married Thomas Herle, was the daughter of William Perrot by his second wife; and not the daughter of the supposed John Perrot and Jane Wogan, of whom the accounts in L. Dwnn make no mention, but who may have been confounded with David Perrot, who would thus have been, in fact, his grandfather: a supposition

which is confirmed by Miss Lloyd's account, which makes Harry "et fratres ejus" the sons of David Perrot The Perrot of Scotsborough, therefore, who married Ann Dwnn, was probably a son of this David and brother of the John Perrot who married Elizabeth Elliot.

The children of William and Ann Perrot were, one daughter and two sons. The daughter, called Rhos (a singular name), was the wife of John Griffiths of Tenby, by whom she became the mother of Daniel. The younger of the two sons, Thomas, had one daughter, Elizabeth, the second wife of Walter Philpin of Tenby; his first wife being Alice, daughter of Thomas Houghton. The name of Walter Philpin, as mayor of Tenby, occurs in 1584, 1595, 1600, 1610. His short pedigree will be found in L. Dwnn (vol. i, p. 67). According to Fenton he purchased Caldey Island of George Bradshaw, who obtained it from the crown at the dissolution of the monasteries. Thomas Perrot, who is described as of Tenby, was bailiff in 1548; his elder brother, John, having served that office the year before. It is singular that nearly a century had elapsed since the last appearance of the name on the burgess rolls, Robert Perrot having served as bailiff in 1454, and mayor in 1458. Considering the importance of the office in those days, and the position of the owners of Scotsborough, it might have been expected that these names would have appeared more often. However, the last of the family, John, served as mayor three times, namely in 1557, 1565, and 1567.

John Perrot married Jane, daughter of John Lloyd Vachan, or Vaughan, of Tenby. His proper name, however, was Lloyd, although Vachan was added by more than one of his ancestors. He was the younger son of Jenkin Lloyd of Llanstephan, a family of some importance, and of very ancient lineage. His mother was Elizabeth (or, according to the Cheetham Library MS., Maud), daughter of the celebrated Sir Rhys ap Thomas. He was one of the body-guard of Henry VIII, as his father, Morris, had been of Henry VII. The

mother of Morris was Ann Cradog, a coheir of William Cradog, the lineal representative of Howell ap Cradog (of the royal house of Jestyn ap Owen), who married Catharine, daughter of Sir Andrew Perrot. John Lloyd Vachan was mayor of Tenby in 1540, and perhaps in 1524, where the name is spelt John Lloyd Vargan. The mother of Jane Lloyd was Alice Perrot, one of the three daughters and coheirs of Jankyn Perrot of Caervoriog; so that she was doubly connected with the Haroldston line. John Perrot died on or before 1574-5, as his daughter had livery of her lands in that year. He is described in the Cawdor MSS. as of Cornishdown.

The only issue of John and Jane Perrot was Catharine, sole heir.

Catharine Perrot, in whom terminated this branch of the family, conveyed by marriage Scotsborough to her cousin, John ap Rhys, or Price, of Richarston, and sheriff for Pembrokeshire in 1582. The first of the family was David, the natural son of Rhys ap Thomas, who married Alson, the daughter of Arnold Martin, who is given as eighth in descent from the first of that name, and who made himself master of Cemaes. The grandson of this David was the husband of Catharine Perrot, whose mother was also a grandaughter of Sir Rhys ap Thomas. The issue of this marriage was Thomas ap Rhys, who married Margaret Mercer of Oxfordshire; and whose monument, with numerous quarterings of the family, is in the church at Tenby. Thomas had a son who was named Perrot ap Rhys, and who married a daughter of Sir William Littleton, Lord Keeper. His son John succeeded to Scotsborough, and married Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Newsham of Abersaran, Caermarthenshire, leaving a son James, who married Eleanor daughter of Captain Powell of the Hill, in Ludchurch in the county of Pembroke. When this family ceased to be connected with Scotsborough has not yet been ascertained; but the estate is not at present the property of a descendant of the Perrots.

The arms on the monument in Tenby Church are thus

SCOTSBOROUGH.

To face p. 75.

described in the Cawdor Collection:—1. *Argent*, a chevron between three Cornish choughs (rather ravens) proper, within a border gobonated *or* and *sable*. This coat is that of the house of Sir Rhys ap Thomas, with the exception of the border, which must be considered here rather as a difference than an ordinary, as David ap Rhys was illegitimate. 2. *Argent*, two bars *gules*. The writer who described these coats, thinks this coat is intended for Phaer of Caermarthen; and that the bars should be charged with six cinquefoils pierced *or*, and a chief of the last be added. 3. *Or*, six martlets *gules*; three in chief, three in base (? Martin). 4. *Sable*, a chevron between three escallops *argent* (Bateman). 5. Perrot, the usual coat. 6. Quarterly *azure* and *gules*, a cross *ermine* (?) Caniston; who, however, bore a very different coat (see p. 11). 7. *Gules*, on a chief indented *sable*, three martlets of the field. (This blazon cannot be correct.) 8. *Sable*, three roaches naiant *argent* (Roche). The assignments of these coats are those in the Cawdor Collection.

The accompanying cut represents the present remains of Scotsborough House, which are scanty, and of little interest. It retains, however, one of the circular chimney shafts common in the district, and erroneously assigned to Flemish architects.

THE PERROTS OF CAERVORIOG.

This place, situated near Solva in Pembrokeshire, was formerly the property of Adam Hoton, Hooton, or Houghton, who was made bishop of St. David's in 1361. He was, at least according to Fenton, born there. How the property came into the possession of the Perrots, or how long it remained in that family, is unknown. All that is known is, that one Harry Perrot was of that place; and that on his death some agreement as to certain lands and rents was made between Sir William Perrot of Haroldston and John Waryn of Llawhaden, in the 17th of Henry VII. (See p. 29.) By the annexed

schedule they appear to have been of small value and extent, the rents amounting to 52*s.* 10*d.*; but what the award of the arbitrators was, does not appear on the indenture itself. The only other Henry Perrot that occurs, is the one noticed in the account of the Scotsborough family; the accuracy of which notice seems dubious. If Henry Perrot of Caervoriog is the same individual, it is singular, as before stated, that we find one of the Haroldston line, and not that of the Scotsborough, concerned in his estate. In addition to this, Jankyn Perrot, son of the above Sir William, is expressly described as of Caervoriog; as if the property had thus passed into the Haroldston family. Whether it passed from Jankyn to his elder brother, Sir Owen Perrot, or to his daughters, is uncertain; but we find that Sir Owen had possessions in the lordship of Pebidiawk, or Dewisland, and which he conveyed to William Bradheim and William ap Owen, chaplains. The grant is of all his lands, tenements, services, etc., within the lordship; but unfortunately the names of the boundaries are utterly effaced in the deed, which runs,—"per suos certos .....antur, limitantur et cognoscuntur,"—so that whether Caervoriog was included or not in the grants remains unknown. The date of this deed is the 8th of Henry VIII, and it must have been signed very shortly before Sir Owen's death.

Jankin Perrot had only three daughters: 1, Jane; 2, Alice; 3, Ann. The name of his wife is not given.

Jane became the first wife of Sir James Bowen, or Ap Owain, of Pentre Evan, and by him the mother of four sons and as many daughters. The two elder sons do not appear to have married. John, the third son, married Mary, daughter of Henry Wogan of Prendergast, and left two daughters only. The fourth son, Owen, married Maud, daughter of Sir William Wogan of Wiston; or, according to the Cheetham MS., of Sir John Wogan and Ann Vaughan. His son Owen, or probably more correctly Thomas, married a daughter of John Phillips of Picton, and had only two daughters, one

BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

CAERVORIOG.

To face p. 77.

of whom probably conveyed Pentre Evan by marriage to another branch of the Phillips family. The second wife of Sir James ap Owen was Mary or Margaret Herle, of the same family mentioned in the Scotsborough line. James Bowen, described as of Llwyngwair, was the son of Matthew Bowen, who also married Mary, a daughter of John Phillips of Picton. This Matthew was the third son by the *second* wife of Sir James ap Owain.

Sir James Bowen was a staunch supporter of Henry of Lancaster, although his name is not mentioned in the life of Sir Rhys ap Thomas. His fame for hospitality still lingers in tradition about the ruins of his mansion of Pentre Evan, now consisting only of the stable. The house is said to have been in the form of a square, of which the present building formed one side. It is, together with the adjoining estate of Trewern (once the residence of the Warrens, already mentioned in these Notes), at present, by descent, the property of Mrs. Lloyd of Coedmore, and her brother, Charles Longcroft, Esq. More than one intermarriage had taken place between these two families, William Warren having married Jane, daughter of Thomas Bowen of Pentre Evan, while his great-grandson, also named William, was the husband of Dorothy, daughter of James Bowen of Llwyngwair.

Alice Perrot, the second daughter, was the wife of John Lloyd Vachan of Tenby. Her sole heir, Jane, married John Perrot, the last of the Scotsborough line, as already stated in the Scotsborough notice. In the Cheetham MS. Alice is wrongly described as the daughter of Sir William.

Ann Perrot, the third daughter, was the wife of Thomas White, who was apparently the youngest son of Griffith White (by his second wife) mentioned in Rawlinson's *Life of Sir John Perrot* as the bitter enemy of the Lord Deputy. His second wife was Margaret Watkins, the grandaughter of Sir William Perrot; thus adding one more to the frequent intermarriages between the families of White and Perrot.

The remains of Caervoriog are represented in the accompanying cut.

In addition to what has been above stated of these branches of the Perrots of Pembrokeshire, scattered notices appear of the name, but without any indication as to their proper assignations: thus, in a note (L. Dwnn, vol. i, p. 37), Lewis Glyn Cothi, an officer under Jasper Earl of Pembroke, in an elegy of Howel ap David of Gernan in Cardiganshire, says: "One *Pater noster* uttered by Annes (Agnes) Perrot will open the portals of Paradise to her beloved spouse." Again, at p. 63 we find that Meredith, the fifth son of Sir Rhys Chwyth (left-handed), who was one of the esquires of Edward I, had a daughter Anne, who married Parat, lord of Carnedd. Parat is another form of Perrot, as are also Parrat and Parret.

Elizabeth Perrot is mentioned in Jones' *Breconshire* (p. 135) as the wife of David Wynter of Caermarthen. His grandfather is said to have come with Arnold de Belesmo into this part of Wales in the time of Rufus. She is described as the daughter of Sir William Perrot, who can be no other than the first of that name of the Yestington family, although it is probable that one or two generations have been omitted between David Wynter and his grandfather, if he did come into Wales at the period stated. This family of Wynter, which bore *sable*, a fess *ermine*, flourished for a considerable period in Breconshire and in Carmarthenshire.

Eswolph Wolfe, son of Sir Emrys, is stated to have married Pryswen, daughter of Arcyan Perrot. There was more than one Sir Emrys Wolfe; so that as this marriage is not given in the Wolfe genealogy, there are no means of ascertaining when this Arcyan Perrot lived; if, indeed, his name is given correctly. Some intermarriage had probably taken place between the Wolfes and Perrots, as the first quarter of the Lord Deputy's coat was that of Wolfe, namely, *argent*, three wolves passant *gules*. Wolf's Castle, in Pembrokeshire, may take its name from this family, whose chief place of residence was Wolf's Newton in Monmouthshire; but who intermarried so extensively in South Wales, that some of

them may have found their way into Pembrokeshire. Blanche Parry (to whom Sir John Perrot sent a diamond as a token, as mentioned in his history) was through the Barry family connected with the Wolfes. Her monument exists in Bacton Church, Herefordshire.

THE PERROTS OF OXFORDSHIRE.

Although there is little doubt that this is a branch of the family of Haroldston, yet the exact link cannot be satisfactorily ascertained. According to the statement in Philpot's *Collection* in the Heralds' College, John and Owen are given as the second and third sons of Sir Owen Perrot and Catharine Pointz; which agrees with the statement in Lee's *Oxford Visitations*, that Owen Perrot was a third brother of the house of Pembrokeshire. But such statements are so completely at variance with all the more respectable genealogies, that they can hardly be received; especially as the notice in Philpot is evidently an addition, although Thos. William King, Esq., York Herald, thinks that the additions, with one exception, are by the same hand that wrote the bulk of the MSS. (See p. 4.) The dates are, perhaps, not inconsistent; but without some more satisfactory information on the subject, the difficulty must be considered unexplained. There are, however, proofs that, besides the Haroldston Perrots, others of the same family lived in Haverfordwest. Sir William Perrot (as stated p. 30) put John Perrot of *Haverfordwest* into possession of his lordship and manor of Tallacharn or Laugharne. We have also notice of a William Perrot, on whose death an inquisition was taken at Laugharne, and who was probably a descendant of this John Perrot. Even to the present day, the name is said to exist in Haverfordwest or its immediate neighbourhood. In 1772 John Perrot, aged nineteen, matriculated at Christchurch, Oxford, and was the son of John Perrot of

Haverfordwest, described as *plebeius;* and probably other indications of the name may exist in the registers and other records of Haverfordwest. There is, therefore, sufficient ground for assuming that the family of Northleigh were correct in their claims of connection with the Haroldston line. Thus we find Robert Perrot of Oxford, who died in 1550, was described on his tombstone as the son of George Perrot of Haverfordwest; although there is evidence that Robert was not born in that town, but in Yorkshire, whence his mother came. Relying on this fact, Wharton, in his *Life of Sir Thomas Pope*, says Anthony Wood was in error in stating that Robert was the second son of George Perrot of Haroldston near Haverfordwest. (*Life of Sir Thomas Pope*, 367). But his having been born in Yorkshire, where his mother's relations lived, does not prove that he was not the son of George Perrot of Haverfordwest.

The first of the Oxfordshire branch is said, in the *Oxfordshire Visitations*, to be OWEN PERROT, described as "a third brother of the house of Perrot in Pembrokeshire." If this is correct, he must probably be referred to the John Perrot already mentioned, and who was a younger son of Sir Thomas Perrot and Alice Picton (see p. 21), as previously stated. Owen has been also tacked on as a son of Sir Owen Perrot; which claim must be rejected, not merely from its being so much at variance with better authenticated accounts, but with the dates; while these last will suit well the supposition that he was a son, or even grandson, of John Perrot of Haverfordwest. The name of his wife is not given.

GEORGE PERROT is described, in some of the *Oxfordshire Visitations*, as of Haverfordwest, and not as of Haroldston, as stated by Wood in his *Fasti* (i, 23). He must have been nearly contemporary with Sir Owen Perrot. Nothing is known of him except that he married Isabella Langdale, of Langdale Hall in the county of Yorkshire, and had by her two sons,—John, who was a merchant of London, and died without issue; and Robert, and that he had a confirmation of arms with a mulet for diffce from Dethick 4 Jan 3 Edw VI. as descendant of Owen Perrott of the house of P in Pembr.
Misc Gen et H III III 1

The arms of Langdale are, *sable* a chevron *argent* between three mullets *argent*. Sometimes they are given as stars of five points, and not mullets.

~~Sinons~~ Robt. mon 1605
N'Leigh with Perrot
and a lion (love?)

Robert Perrot may be said to have been the real founder of the family of the Perrots of Northleigh. The best account of him will be found in the *Register of St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford*, by the Rev. Dr. Bloxam, late Fellow of that Society. That gentleman states (p. 183, *Magd. Coll. Register*) that Robert Perrot appears first in college as an attendant upon John Stokysley, Fellow, afterwards Bishop of London (who was supposed to have been too intimate with Robert's wife); and is thus mentioned by one of the witnesses at the visitation of Bishop Fox in 1506-7: "What tyme Robert Parott takyd money, and was in trouble, he wold then have accused Mr. Stokysley; but now he hath choked him with mony and fayer promises. He hath hadde of him, syns his troble began, as I think, xx marcs." (MS. of the *Visitation*, p. 65.) However, in 1510 he was appointed instructor of choristers. In 1515, being about that time made organist, he applied for a license to proceed to the degree of Bachelor of Music. His request was granted on condition of his composing a mass and one song. Whether he was admitted, or licensed to proceed, does not appear in the *Register*. Anthony Wood goes on to tell us that he was of an ancient and knightly family living at Haroldston in Pembrokeshire, and an eminent musician; and the composer of several church services and other matters, now antiquated; that he was a benefactor to Magdalen College, although no record exists

of his benefactions; and that he was the ancestor of the Perrots of Northleigh; adding, "I mean to that family of the Perrots, for there are two that live there, who are called *Gentlemen* Perrots." Dr. Bloxam adds, he was not only an eminent musician, but also a man of business, as "he was trusted by the college" in the purchase of trees, horses, and various other commodities for the use of the college. He purchased at the dissolution, on his own account, Rewley Abbey near Oxford, about 1530; for in that year he received 27*s.* for stone, timber, and other stuff, bought at Rewley, which the proctors of our Lady's Chapel in St. Mary Magdalen Church purchased to repair their tenements, "said to be when Rewley Church was pulled down." (See note, p. 183, *Magd. Coll. Regist.*)

In 1534 he occurs as receiver-general of the archdeaconry of Buckingham, and also as receiver of rents for Christchurch, Oxford. He was also receiver of rents for Littlemore Priory near Oxford, but when he was appointed is uncertain; he is so described in Lord William's charter for founding the school at Thame in Oxfordshire, which is dated 1574. ?

d. 1558

In 1529 he was one of the two proctors of the Guild of St. George in the church of St. Michael, Oxford.

He was at one time the Principal of Trinity Hall,—a religious house before the dissolution, and subsequently converted into an inn. Holding the house and chapel of the mayor and burgesses, he pulled them down and replaced them with a barn, a stable, and a hog-sty. (See Peshall's edition of Wood's *City of Oxford*, p. 77; quoted by Dr. Bloxam.)

How the mayor and burgesses obtained possession of Trinity Hall, which was situated in the parish of St. Peter in the East, and opposite Magdalen College (see Agass' map of Oxford in 1578), is not apparent. In 1553 Simon Perrot, then residing at Middleton Stony in Oxfordshire, purchased the property of William Breton of London, gentleman, and Henry Knight, who had bought it of Edward Fynes, Lord Clinton and Saye, and Henry

Hudson of London. These last had obtained it by letters patent from the crown, to whom it appears to have been escheated on the attainder of Richard Cromwell, Earl of Essex. Cromwell may have come into possession of it at the time of its dissolution; but no mention is made in the deed of the mayor and burgesses of Oxford as proprietors of the estate. The date of the deed is 28 March, 7 Edward VI; and possession was taken by Simon Perrot on the eleventh of the following month, in the presence of Richard Atkinson, alderman of Oxford; Roger Herne (? Heron) manciple of Magdalen College; Richard Tart, and other tenants. In Robert's will the lease of it had been left to his widow Alice, with reversion to his son Simon. If Robert had held it under the mayor and burgesses, they must have been tenants of Cromwell or the crown at the time, and sublet it to Robert Perrot. There is a long but not very clear account of this hall in Peshall's Wood's *Oxford* (pp. 74-76 and 295), where it is mentioned how it was wickedly made over to the magistrates by J. Wodel. They were certainly the owners at an earlier period, and received the rents.

In the parish accounts of All Saints Church, Oxford (see Peshall, p. 46), mention is made of Robert Perrot, organ-player of All Hallows in the reign of Richard III. He played only on high days. Unless there is a mistake here as to the date, this could not easily have been Robert Perrot of Magdalen College, as he lived till the middle of the sixteenth century. He, in fact, died in 1550; and was buried in St. Peter's Church, when the following epitaphs were placed over the remains of himself and wife: "*Robert Perrot of Oxon, gent., ob. April* 20, 1550, *son of G. Perrot of Haverfordwest in Pembrokeshire. Alice Perrot, widow of Robert Perrot, buried by* (*near*) *her husband, Sept.* 1588." There was also formerly, in a window of St. Peter in the East, an effigy in stained glass of Robert Perrot kneeling down at his devotions, with an inscription above it, "*Robertus Perrot, Baccalaureus Musices.*"

His will was made 18th of April, 1550, a short time before his death, and is given in full in the Magdalen College Register. He bequeaths to his wife the leases of his dwellinghouse and "King's Mill Medowe" for her life, with reversion to his son Simon. Also the annual quit-rent of twenty-six shillings (purchased of the crown by the testator) paid by Alice, his wife, for certain lands; and a house in Harwell[1] in Berkshire, being her own property; the quit-rent to revert to Simon on her death. Also the old and new leases of Binsey, near Oxford, together with land called "Mynche Meadow," with reversion to his son John; and, on the same conditions, his portion of four marks annually paid by the king's auditors during the life of one George Pigotte. Also the lease of the parsonage at Horsepath near Oxford, with all his lands in Hanborough, Stonefield, and Woodstock; as well as his interest in the lease of Northstoke Mill, of the value of twenty-seven shillings and eight pence. All the above to revert to his son Leonard. Also the lease of Trinity Hall, with reversion to his son Simon. The residue is bequeathed also to his wife, to use it for his soul's health according to her discretion. The executors were his wife and his son Simon; the witnesses being, John Callcock, curate of St. Peter's; Thomas Covenay, Fellow of Magdalen College; Evan Hollway, Roger Heron, and others.

Alice was born at Sunningwell in the county of Berkshire, where her father, Robert Gardiner, probably lived. Her mother was Alice, daughter of John Orpewood, and Elizabeth sister of Sir Thomas Pope, the founder of

[1] The property at Harwell was conveyed to his mother, Alice Perrot, and her husband, for their joint lives; and afterwards to the assigns of Alice by her son, Edmund Kete (4 April, 17 Henry VIII, 1533-34). The property was in fee simple, and situated between the churchyard of St. Mary's on the east, and the high road on the left, and consisted of a house and certain lands. There was a quit-rent of 27*s.* yearly, which Robert Perrot had purchased of the crown, and which he bequeathed to Simon, to whom Alice subsequently, by a deed of gift, also conveyed the estate in fee simple. It may have been subsequently sold, or left to a younger son of Simon, as no further mention is made of it in the family register.

Trinity College. The Orpewoods were probably more a Berkshire than an Oxfordshire family: thus Thomas Orpewood and his eldest son Paul were mayors of Abingdon. To Thomas, the eldest son of Paul, was confirmed, in 1600, by William Camden, their coat of *vert*, three crosses paté *argent*, on a chief of the second three boars' heads tusked *or*, langued *gules*. In some accounts Robert Gardiner is described as of Suffolk, so that he may have removed into Berkshire; unless there is some error, and Suffolk has been confounded with Sunningwell. Of what family he is, is not known, for there is no record of his arms. Alice had one sister, Jane, the wife of John Stephenson of Sunningwell.

There are certain discrepancies of statement as to the time of the death of Alice Perrot. Her tombstone informs us that she died in September 1588, without recording the day. Her son Simon says, in the family Register, that she died 2 July of that year; whereas by the composition between Trinity and Magdalen Colleges (which is given in the Appendix, No. XXI, of Warton's *Life of Sir Thomas Pope*), and which is dated 26 February, 1558, we are informed that she died on the 1st of May, on which day the payment of 20*s*. was to be made to her chaplain for twenty years. Warton, in a note, adds that her will was dated 21 March, 1556, and proved 4 July following, her son Simon being sole executor.

Previous to her marriage with Robert Perrot, Alice was the widow of John Kete, by whom she had a son, Edmund, who gave the property in Harwell to his mother. John and Edmund are mentioned in her will in conjunction with herself, her husband, her son Simon and his wife Elizabeth. Edmund may have been an only son; although this cannot be inferred from his name only being mentioned, as his half-brother Simon was especially selected out of his brothers and sisters to be benefited by the prayers of "the chaplain of Alice Perrot." Warton spells the name "Kele," not "Kete."

Kate's Gore Hatcot

It appears from the composition that, in compliance with her husband's wishes as given in his will, she and

her son had paid into the hands of Owen Oglethorpe, then President of Magdalen College, £124, to be laid out in land, the rents of which were to be held by the college in trust. The larger portion of this money was spent in the purchase of land from Robert of Stanlake in Oxfordshire, producing £6 annual income, which was to be paid over to the President and Fellows of Trinity College for certain purposes, namely, that one of the Fellows of Magdalen should pray twice a week for the souls of Robert Parret and Alice his wife, Simon Parret and Elizabeth his wife, John and Edmund Kete (or Kele), Robert Gardiner and Alice his wife; for which the officiating priest was to receive 40*s.* a year. Secondly, that the President and scholars of Magdalen should perform a funeral service on the second Sunday after Easter (Robert Perrot having died on that day), and mass on the day following; 20*s.* being divided to such as were present, unless prevented by the business of the college. The choristers were to receive between them 5*s.* 4*d.*, and the preceptor 1*s.* 4*d.* Robert had himself been informator or preceptor of the choristers in 1511. On the day on which the above mentioned mass was celebrated, 13*s.* 4*d.* were to be laid out in providing better cheer (*uberiorem refectionem*) for the President and scholars. The common bellman was to have 4*d.* on the day of the funeral service. The chaplain was to be called "the chaplain of Alice Perrot." On the first day of May, for the next twenty years, the President and Fellows were to pay him 20*s.*, on condition that he and one of the wardens of St. Peter's in the East, on the annual funeral service in that church, should lay that amount out for the necessary expenses of the services, and relief of the poor; at the conclusion of which term that amount was to go to some fellow of the college, who was to pray for the souls of the previously mentioned persons. The residue was to go to the use of the college; but in case that body failed to carry out these trusts, the President and Fellows of Trinity College were to enter on the lands, and take possession of

the rents. In consequence of the reformation of religion, this composition was replaced, Sept. 1, 1579, by another which is still in force; a certain sum being distributed between the members of the college, to the particular satisfaction of the choristers.

The issue of Robert and Alice Perrot, according to the Register in Trinity College, was: 1. Clement, organist of Magdalen College 1523, B.A. 1532, Fellow of Lincoln College 1535, rector of Farthington in the county of Northampton, 1541; prebend of Buckden in Lincoln Cathedral, 30 October, 1544. He left no issue, nor is he mentioned in his father's will. 2. Simon, in whom the main line was continued. 3. Elizabeth, the wife of William Standen of Mitcham, Surrey. 4. Catharine. 5. Alice. 6. Dorothy, who became the wife of four husbands: I, —— Bridges, D.D.; II, John Maynard; III, Thomas Skipwell; IV, —— Rogers, a gentleman pensioner. 7. John, who appears to have settled in London, and died before 1575, without issue. 8. Leonard, who married twice. By his second wife, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Skipwith of St. Albans, he had four sons and one daughter. He was clerk of Magdalen College in 1533, tenant of Horsepath in 1550. He was also of Drayton in the county of Oxford in 1575. From his second son, Richard, came the other family of Perrots who subsequently settled at Northleigh, and who appear to have been disowned by their cousins, the Perrots on the Hill; and whom Anthony Wood, as stated above, distinguishes by the name of "gentlemen Perrots," while he speaks of the other as a "bye blow from Herefordshire." There appears to have been so little intercourse, and so much rivalry, between these two families, that in Anthony Wood's time the connexion was ignored or denied: hence his error in hinting that the new comers were an illegitimate branch of the Herefordshire Perrots. There is a tradition still retained by the descendants of the Hill Perrots, that they denied their cousins the privilege of bearing gold pears in their arms, asserting that silver ones were their proper bearing; and that the

herald, during his visitation, decided in their favour by erasing the assumed gold pears from the shield of the new comers. Such a tradition may have some foundation, although there were no grounds for the dispute, as both were descended from the same stock; but in 1664, James Perrot, then of Amersham, Bucks, had the gold pears confirmed to him by Sir Edw. Bysshe, as if he wished thereby to maintain his claim to the true Perrot coat. In Wood's MSS. they are given as *argent*, which also seems to indicate that there had been some such contest between the two families. The remaining children of Robert Perrot were,—9, Joan; 10, Agnes.

In addition to these ten children, three others are given on other and satisfactory authority. These are: Robert, whose name stands first, and who was incumbent of Bredicot, in Worcestershire, from 1562 to 1585; Thomas, who is given as the sixth son; and William as the seventh, who was clerk of Magdalen College from 1564 to 1572. These three names are not mentioned in their father's will, which contains only the names of his sons Simon, John, and Leonard; but as his son Clement, who is mentioned in the Register, and all the daughters are also omitted, the omission presents little difficulty.

The arms of Gardiner, as already stated, are not known.

Simon Perrot, said to be third son of Robert, was born 1514, proceeded to his degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1532, and elected Fellow of Magdalen College in 1533. He was junior proctor in 1545 and 1546, and bursar of his college in 1547 and 1548. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Love, of Aynhoe in Northamptonshire, Sept. 28, 1550, about six months after his father's death. The mother of Elizabeth Love was Alice, sister of Sir Thomas Pope. Simon was made Public Notary 22 May, 1546; and Registrar of Buckinghamshire, with a fee of five marks and a robe annually, 22 July, 1547; steward of divers manors to Dame Elizabeth Pope, 20 Jan. 1559; and appointed by Edward VI bailiff of the Chantry Lands within the county of Oxford, 2 Feb. 1550,

with a fee of £5 : 6 : 8. The next year he was made bailiff of Magdalen College. In 1560 he obtains certain copyhold lands for the lives of himself and his son Robert, in Northleigh parish, of Dame Elizabeth Pope, to whom he was known, not only as the agent of her husband, Sir Thomas Pope, in his founding Trinity College, but also as having married the niece of Sir Thomas. In 1566 he seems to have taken possession of a court at Northleigh, and on the 1st of December in that year obtains leave from the tenants of Northleigh to enclose land from the well at Newwell Hill to the oak, in breadth, and to the further part of (?) Grote Hole in length. Among the signatures attached is that of Edward Orpewoode, probably a cousin.

Having lost his first wife in December 1572, Simon married a second one, Alice White, in the following June. The marriage articles are dated on the 28th of that month. She is said to have been of Winchester, which may be true, as her uncle was Thomas White, Warden of New College, and one of the parties to the contract. The other was her brother, John White, a farmer, of Staunton in Oxfordshire. If this Staunton is, as it ~~probably~~ is, Staunton St. John's, and the property of New College, the uncle may have provided for a nephew by some advantageous letting in that parish. It is curious that there should be another marriage between a Perrot and a White; but as no connexion can be traced between this Alice and the Whites of Pembrokeshire, the coincidence of the names seems to be a simple accident. By the settlement, Alice was to relinquish all claims of dower; and, after her husband's death, to have the remainder of a lease of the tithes of Ravensthorpe, Gisdisborough (? Guilsborough), Cotton (*sic*), and Holywell, all in Northamptonshire, and the property of Christchurch, Oxford; the reversion of the lease was to go to her children by Simon. In addition, she was to have the use of her "chambre room" in either of Simon's houses at Northleigh or Oxford, with the use of the furniture, and "meat and drink" for herself and maid; but if she

preferred to live among her own friends, she was to receive a quarterly sum of £6 : 13 : 4, with the power of entering on the Northleigh estate in case of failure of payment. Her uncle and brother bound themselves to the amount of £500, to Simon's heirs, that she made no claims of dower or any other kind. Alice, although the niece of the Warden of New College, appears not to have been able to write, as she only makes her mark. The witnesses were, Laurence Humphry, President of Magdalen College; Edward Love (apparently the brother-in-law of Simon), and John Mansell.

The Oxford house alluded to, which was situated not far from the Grammar School of Magdalen College, was, together with the adjoining one (the Greyhound Inn), taken down in 1845. An engraving of it, from a drawing by old Buckler, is here given. His son states, in his *Architecture of Magdalen College*, that it was inhabited at the beginning of the last century by Lady Lievin, and that tradition reported it had been occupied by a bishop. The fact is, that it had been let, in 1562, by the college to Thomas Cooper, the master of the school, and afterwards Bishop of Winchester. Lady Lievin must be intended for the widow of Baptista Lieving, Bishop of Sodor and Man, as she is believed to have inhabited the house. The college, in letting the house, reserved the little chamber over the study. There is some difficulty as to dates; for in the marriage settlement of Simon and Alice Perrot, made 1572, Simon was the occupier of the house; and Alice, after his death, was to have, if she wished, the use of her chamber; which could hardly have been the little chamber over the study reserved by the college, even if Simon had not been the occupier of the house. He may, however, have succeeded Thomas Cooper, whose tenancy, in that case, must have been a brief one.

In 1562 Simon became the purchaser of the manor and tithes of North or Laurence Hinksey, near Oxford, with certain lands and messuages. This property was once owned by the Abbey of Abingdon, and on the dissolution was granted by letters patent (38 Henry VIII)

J. Buckler delt 1845 J. H. Le Keux, Sc.

House of Simon Perrot Oxford, taken down 1845

BIBLIOTHECA REGIA

to George Owen and John Brydges, Doctor of Physic. Sir John Williams, lord of Thame, and Sir John Gresham became subsequent proprietors; the former of whom was succeeded by his daughter, Isabel, the wife of Richard Wayman of Caswell. Richard had a license of alienation, and conveyed it to Oliver Withington and William Lech, Fellows of Brasenose College, and acting as trustees of that society. The money paid was £674 10*s.*, besides 26*s.* 8*d.* paid to Withington for his expenses to London, and other charges. The property remained in the possession of the Perrots until the death of the last male, which occurred 1765. In the Trinity College Register is a note inscribed by Simon with reference to this sale: "Memorandum, that the yearly rent of North Hinxey was at the tyme of my purchase thereof (1563) xxij*li.* ix*s.* viij*d.* with the yerely rent of the tith iiij*li.* being in lease, and vj*s.* viij*d.* out of lease, for certain grasse in Revell Mead; and I did purchase the manor and tithe of Withington and Lech by agreement, after the rate of xxx^{ti} yeres purchase; and they alleaged unto me, at the paiment of my money unto them, that they lacked xxx*s.* for xij*d.* yerely rent, according to their paiment before made to Richard Wayman, Esquier; whereuppon I was boonde in my obligacions to them, that if the said yerely rent of xij*d.* coolde be founde amongest the tenants rentes within the space of twoo yeres next after their sealinge of myne obligacion, that then I shall pai the said xxx*s*, but the said xij*d.* of yerely rent is not yet foonde, being xxi yeres past or more: therefore for the obligacion is clere voide although the college doo keepe the obligacion in their handes.—Per me, Simon Parret, primo Julii 1578." Then follows a list of the tenants, and the rents paid by each; the sum total being £22 : 9 : 8.

Warton, in a note to his *Life of Sir Thomas Pope* (p. 21), says that the writer of manuscript letters to Fox concerning a new edition of the *Book of Martyrs*, was not the Simon Perrot of Magdalen College; but he is mistaken, for Simon Perrot, Fellow of Magdalen College,

was certainly present at the burning of Cowbridge, as he writes to John Fox in 1539. (See Cattley's edition of *Fox*, vol. i, p. 209.)

Simon Perrot, by his first wife, Elizabeth Love, had nineteen children, whose names, dates of birth, with the names of their sponsors, will be found in the Appendix. His eldest son died an infant. His second son, Robert, who succeeded him, was born, 1553, at Middleton Stony in Oxfordshire. His third son, Simon, was rector of East-Leach-Martin, or Burthorpe, in the county of Gloucestershire, 1589-1600. His eldest daughter, Anne, born 1532, married Thomas Doylie, Fellow of Magdalen College. The ceremony was performed at Chiselhampton in Oxfordshire, 5 Feb. 1570; but the articles of marriage were dated Dec. 20, 1569. The issue of this marriage was—1, Francis Doylie, born 8 Feb. 1597; 2, Margaret, the wife of Hugh Cressy, councillor, and by him the mother of Hugh Cressy, a Benedictine monk.

Simon Perrot, by his second wife, Alice White, had—1, Peter, born 1574; B.A. 1594; died 1603; and buried 16 May, at St. Peter's in the East, Oxon. 2, Simon, born 1575, and died the year following. 3, Elizabeth, born 1578; died at Oxford, Oct. 21, 1582, and buried in St. Peter's. 4, Mary, born 1580. 5, Hester, born 1582.

Simon Perrot and his first wife were buried in St. Peter's in the East, and a large monument erected over them, which has since been removed; but the brass was retained, having the following inscription:

"Here resteth the bodies of Simon Perrot, Gentleman, Master of Arte, late Fellowe of Magdalen College, and twise Proctor of the Universitie of Oxford; and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Edward Love of Aenhoe in the county of Northampton, Esquier; which Simon departed this world the 24 day of Septeb^r in the yere of oure Lorde God MCCCCC 84, and in the yere of his age 71; & Elizabeth departed in childe bed the XXIIII day of December in the yere of our Lorde God MCCCCCLXXII, and in the year of her age XLII."

The brass represents Simon and his wife in prayer, with nine sons and ten girls behind the parents. Fifteen

children, however, including those by his second wife, were all that survived Simon. Elizabeth Love was born on March 1, and married at the age of nineteen. She died on Christmas Eve, at eight in the evening, and was buried the following afternoon. No reason is given for this hasty interment in the family Register. It was of course usual

The arms of Love are, *vert*, a lion rampant *argent*, charged on the shoulder with a cross patté *gules*.

Robert Perrot, the second son of Simon, was born 11 January, 1553, and appointed chorister of Magdalen College at the age of fifteen, and elected demy three years afterwards. He resigned his demyship in 1577, and in 1588 married Mary, daughter of the Oliver Withington who was connected with the sale of Laurence Hinksey to Simon Perrot. He was organist of Magdalen College in 1589, as his grandfather had been; and held the office of bailiff to the college till his death. He died 24 June, 1605, and was buried in Northleigh Church. His monument is on the south side of the chancel, representing himself and his wife kneeling, and bearing the following inscription: "Here lyeth Robert Perrot of Northleigh, Gent., who married Marie, daughter of Oliver Withington, Gent., Doctor of Physic, by whom he had four sons and four daughters; and as he lived virtuously with credit, with assured faith in Christ he departed 24 of June, 1605; to whose memory his loving wife, in testification of her love, in doleful duty erected this monument."

arms of fath (Perrot imp Lov and g. gr. fr. (P. imp Langd no imp. for M pg 4, 13

Vis. Ox. 12

The eldest son, Oliver, was born and died in 1589, and buried at St. Peter's in the East, Oxford. His second son, and heir, Edward, was born in 1593. The other

sons were—2, John, born 1597, and died in Gray's Inn; 3, Robert, born 1598. His daughters were—Anne, Mary, Elizabeth, and Susan. Of these, Anne married William Poole of Gloucester, clerk; Mary, John Banks of Abingdon: the issue of this last marriage being Mary, who married, first, Edward Dewe, connected with the Dewes of Bampton in Oxfordshire; and, secondly, William Wright, alderman of Oxford, by whom she had many children.

On Robert's monument, in Northleigh Church, are given three coats of arms: above, Perrot only; below, on one side, Perrot impaling, *sable*, a chevron *argent* between three stars of the second (Langdale); and on the other, Perrot impaling Love. The Withingtons appear to have had no coat; none, at least, can be ascertained of that name in the Heralds' College or elsewhere. This may partly explain the circumstance of the single Perrot coat of Robert appearing above, and those of his grandfather and father below.

Edward Perrot, eldest surviving son, and heir, was born 7 February, 1593. One account gives Radley in Berkshire as the place of his birth; but the family register in the Library of Trinity College, Oxford, states that it was Abingdon, a short distance from Radley. The other account seems to be taken from a second register containing many particulars of the Perrot family and Northleigh Church; which register was formerly in the possession of John Price, the librarian of Sir Thomas Bodley, and is probably at this time in that Library, but has not yet been discovered.

Edward Perrot married, 23 January, 1623-4, Elizabeth, daughter of William Stonhouse of Radley, who four years afterwards was created a baronet. She died March 5, 1658, and was buried at Northleigh. Her husband outlived her many years, and died in the house of Benjamin Cooper, Registrar of the University, on Friday, 27 February, 1684. He was buried at Northleigh March 2.

He as well as the rest of his family were staunch

supporters of the royal cause; and Charles is said to have slept at Northleigh on one occasion, although the exact night is not known; but it was probably in the summer of 1644, during which period the king was frequently in the immediate neighbourhood of Northleigh. Northleigh, however, is not named in the "Iter Carolinus" published in the *Collectanea Curiosa*, or Symonds' *Diary*, issued by the Camden Society. The tradition is, however, confirmed by the existence of certain portions of the royal bedchamber linen still remaining in the possession of the successors of the family.

Soon after the battle of Edgecot Hill, on the king's returning to Oxford, he issued a protection to the person and property of Edward Perrot. This was dated the last day of October, 1642. On the 14th day of February, 1643, Edward Perrot was required to assist the royal finances with the loan of £20, either in money or plate; "toucht plate at five shillings, untoucht at foure shillings fourepence per ounce"; the same to be delivered within seven days. Three years afterwards he was forced to contribute to the other side, as there is still preserved among the remains of the family records a receipt signed by Cromwell for the sum of £17 10*s.*, dated 27 Nov. 1646. The money was paid through Lieut.-General Grosvenor by order of Colonel Sheffield, one of the treasurers at war.

The issue of Edward Perrot and Elizabeth Stonhouse were—1, Robert, his heir. 2, Charles, born at Abingdon, 1627; B.A. of Oriel College, 1649; and M.A. 30 June, 1653, being at that time Fellow of his college. He spent some time abroad in travelling, with a view to the acquisition of the modern languages. Wood, who was an intimate friend of his, describes him as "a well bred gentleman and a sweet person." He was also a musician, and in his turn held in his rooms the weekly meeting of the "scholastical musicians" as they are termed by Wood.

He died 23 April, 1677, at the age of forty-five, and was buried near his grandfather, Robert, in Northleigh

Church. On the 25th of April, 1677, a funeral oration was delivered over his body, in the hall of Oriel College, by Wm. Hazlewood, the dean. He bequeathed £50 to be laid out in land, for the purpose of apprenticing poor children in Northleigh. He published, anonymously, one or two treatises in defence of the prerogative of the crown.

3. Edward, the third son, was a Portugal merchant, and settled at Oporto, where he died 16 Oct. 1667. His body was brought to England, and buried at Northleigh. The date of his burial is stated to be the 25th day of November. He bequeathed £40 to the poor of Northleigh, an account of which legacy was given in 1678 by his brother Robert, the survivor of his two executors, the other one being Charles Perrot, who had died the preceding year.

4. John Perrot, the sixth son, married the daughter of one Deval of Ensham, Oxon; but nothing is said in Wood's MSS. as to any issue.

Of the four daughters, Elizabeth, Anne, Mary, and Ursula, Mary seems to be the only one who married. She was the second wife of Richard Lydall, M.D., and died in childbed at her house in Canditch, Oxford, 2 August, 1665. She had issue by her husband, one daughter, Mary.

Edward Perrot and his wife were buried at Northleigh, where is a monument on the south side of the chancel, of which the inscription is as follows:

"In ye church were interred the bodies of Ed. Perrot, Esq., and of Mary his wife (daugh^r of William Stonhouse of Radley in ye county of Berks, Bart.) He was son of Robert ye son of Simon (see ye next monument and a monum^t in St. Peters ye East Church in Oxford), and father of Robert ye father of Edwd (see ye monument over ye family seat in ye church) and of Chas. ye present surv^r: all successive inheritors of ye estates of Northleigh and ye mannor of North Hinksey in ye county of Berks.

"Edward Perrot died 1684, aged 92.
"Mary died 1658."
[Arms. Perrot impaling Rogers.]
"This monument was erected by C. P., 1732."

The arms of Stonhouse are, *argent*, on a fess *sable* between three hawks rising *azure*, a leopard's head *or* between two mullets *argent*.

ROBERT PERROT, eldest son and heir, was born in 1623, and died in 1698. He married Susan [who was born 1632, and died 1716], the daughter of Thomas Coningsby of North Mimms in Hertfordshire. Her mother was Martha, daughter of Sir William Button of Alton, Wilts. Thomas Coningsby, as high sheriff of Hertfordshire (1637), first proclaimed the Earl of Essex and his army traitors. He was consigned, by order of Parliament, to the Tower, where he died, leaving only one son, Sir Henry Coningsby, and several daughters. Sir Henry dying without issue, the male line became extinct, and is now represented through the female by the Sibthorpes of Lincolnshire, and the descendants of Robert Perrot and Susan Coningsby. The issue of Robert Perrot were—1, Edward; 2, Charles; 3, Margaret.

Edward Perrot was a barrister of Lincoln's Inn or the Temple, and acted as his father's steward for the lordship of North Hinksey. From a letter of his father's, written July 11, 1687, we learn that the famous "tooth-drawer" in Oxford at that time was one Stroud. Charles, the younger son of Robert, was to have written to his brother Edward, but was prevented by his sufferings from a diseased tooth, which Stroud had contrived to break in his attempt to extract it. Edward married Margaret Blount, the heiress of Kingerby in Lincolnshire, including the advowson. He died in January 24, 1729, aged seventy-six, leaving the family estates to his brother Charles.

Edward Perrot was a non-juror and a staunch royalist, as his father, uncle, and grandfather, had been. He is said to have assisted with his purse James II, who in return sent him two miniatures of his son, taken at different periods. The prince himself subsequently sent a third. He was buried at Northleigh, as was his widow, who erected the monument in the south aisle of the church.[1]

Margaret, the only daughter of Robert Perrot, was the wife of —— Chambers. She was born 1664, and died 1730. Her only child, Susannah, died 20 August 1718, aged thirty.

The arms of Margaret Blount, as represented on some of her plate, are given as two bars nebulé [the engraver may have executed his work badly, and thus given these instead of the usual coat barré nebulé of eight, sometimes of six, *sable* and *or*] quartered with a lion rampant within a bordure engrailed (?) ~~bezanté~~.

The arms of Coningsby are, *gules*, three coneys séjant within a bordure engrailed *argent*.

Charles Perrot, the second son of Robert, succeeded, as stated, his brother Edward. He married Ann,

[1] "In memory of Edward Perrot, eldest son of Robert and Susannah his wife, with whom he lies buried in the churchyard. This monument was erected by Margaret his relic, who had lived happily with him for forty-six years, and desired at her death not to be separated from him.

Robert	aged	75	died	April 18, 1698
Susannah		86		Nov. 27, 1716
Edward		76		Jan. 24, 1729
Margaret		66		Feb. 24, 1732."

Carolus Perrot de Northleigh, gen. of Anna Rogers 13 Oct 1691

daughter of John Rogers, vicar of Ensham, and rector of Week Rissington in Gloucestershire. Ann was the sister of John Rogers, the well known divine and author. He had been chaplain to Queen Anne and George II, and subsequently rector of Wrington in Somersetshire, canon and sub-dean of Wells, and lastly vicar of St. Giles, Cripplegate, which he held only six months, dying May 1, 1726.

Wyck

V. Burke Ge
Vis. Dorset 7
" Glos. 13
but the Glo
family bea
another coa
3 stags *

During the lifetime of his elder brother, Charles resided at Perrot's Lodge in Wychewood Forest. He was born 1644, and died 1739. His wife died in 1724.

The issue of their marriage was,—1, Robert, who died unmarried. The failure of an intended marriage with a member of the Godolphin family is said to have led to hard drinking and an early death. 2, John, who died before his father, leaving one son, Edward John. 3, Charles, in holy orders, who died suddenly in his reading-desk in his church in Hertfordshire, and left no issue. 4, Benjamin; died unmarried. 5, William was a chorister of Magdalen College in 1728, and made clerk 9 March, 1730. He was never married; and on the death of his only nephew, Edward John, succeeded to the estate in 1759. He died in 1765, from the effect of a fall from his horse, close to his own house at Northleigh. As the male line ceased in him, he was anxious to prevent the Northleigh estate being sold to the Duke of Marlborough, and had intended to have ridden into Oxford to execute his will, or some deed to prevent the disposal of the property. This intention was, in consequence of the accident, not carried out, and soon after his death his four sisters and coheiresses sold the property to the duke. He died July 22, 1765. 6. The eldest sister, Ann, married Edmund Sparrow of the Lodge in Wychwood Forest, and afterwards of Norfolk. She died at the age of twenty-seven. From her are descended the families of Dalby and Inman. 7, Catharine, married first, Richard Whitehall; secondly, John Parker of Oxford. From the first marriage are descended the families of Patteson and Parsons; from the second, the Parkers

* But see Mons. + Hatchm^ts of Rogers at Dowdeswell - rebuilt with spire 1577 by - Roge
Rich Rogers 1760 arg molet sa on chief gu a fl. de lys or. Crest a lys
(his dau. mary = Daniel Lysons)

of Oxford. 8, Susanna, married William Standert, from whom are descended the Stauntons of Warwickshire. 9, Jane, married George Underwood, some time rector of Kencot in Oxfordshire; and is now represented by C. L. Barnwell of Mileham in the county of Norfolk. There were two other sons who died infants.

The arms of Rogers are, *or*, a mullet *sable*, on a chief *argent* a fleur-de-lis *gules*.

Now above door in chancel

John Perrot, the second son of Charles, lived apparently at Oxford. He is described as "de civit. Oxon.," and the father of Edward John Perrot, who matriculated at Hertford College, 10 Oct. 1741. He himself does not appear to have been a member of the University. He married a person of inferior rank, whose name has not been recorded, and died at an early age, and, as stated, from the effect of eating some crabs. He left one child, Edward John.

Edward John Perrot was born in 1723, and never married. He died at the age of thirty-six, 27 March, 1759. His death is said to have been caused, or at least accelerated, from regret at having accidentally shot a favourite servant with a pistol, while preparing for a journey. On his death the estates reverted, as previously mentioned, to his uncle William, who died without will or issue a few years afterwards. The estates, which included the property at Northleigh, the manor and alternate advowson of North Hinksey, the manor and advowson of Kingerby in Lincolnshire, and a house in the High Street at Oxford, called the "King's Arms," were sold, and the proceeds divided between the three sur-

viving sisters and two nieces by his sister Anne; realising in all about £40,000. The personal effects were sold by auction in September 1765, and as a catalogue of the sale may illustrate the *menage* of a gentleman in Oxfordshire, of the period, it is given in the Appendix. Thus, in 1765, terminated the oldest, and the most important, branch of the Oxfordshire Perrots.

THE PERROTS OF DRAYTON AND NORTHLEIGH.

It has been stated that Leonard was the fourth, or, according to the family Register, third son of Robert Perrot and Alice Gardiner. He married twice. The name of his first wife was Symor; that of his second, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Skipwith of St. Albans in the county of Hertford. By Dorothy Skipwith he had issue: 1, John, of Dorchester; 2, Richard; 3, Clement; 4, Leonard; 5, Dorcas, who became the wife of William Lyde of Dorchester.

Leonard was settled at Drayton in Oxfordshire before 1575, as he is described of such place in the articles of agreement (touching the leases of Binsey near Oxford) between himself and coexecutors of his brother John with Simon, which articles are dated 15 July of that year. He had been clerk of Magdalen College in 1533, and became tenant of the parsonage of Horsepath, probably on his father's death, in 1550, although it had been left to his mother for life with reversion to himself. To his younger brother, John, had been left in reversion, after his mother, the old and new lease of Binsey, together with a parcel of ground called Mynchin. This property, together with some other in Binsey not mentioned in Robert Perrot's will, was left by John to his brother Leonard and to two trustees, William Abram and Robert Taillboies, goldsmith, both of London.

In some way or other Simon, who was tenant of part of the property, had certain claims on the property, and certain law expenses had been incurred in the dispute,

which was settled by the agreement above mentioned. The terms of the agreement were, that Leonard was to grant, with the consent of the Dean and Chapter of Christchurch, a lease for three lives of the messuage at that time in the holding of Simon; also the reversions of leases of a messuage in the holding of Thomas Wadley; and of another called Horseclose, then in the holding of Roger Taler, mayor of Oxford, on the same terms as held by the then tenant, and a rent of 40*s*. Simon, who was also tenant of the Great Mead in Binsey, at a rent of 33*s*. 4*d*., seems to have been two and a half years in arrear, which were to be excused on the payment of 15*s*. in the following Michaelmas. Each party was to pay his own share of the law charges of the suit, while Simon was to give up all his claims before the 1st day of November following. The contracting parties were, Leonard Perrot, William Abram, Robert Taillebois, and Simon Perrot.

Of the children of Leonard Perrot by Dorothy Skipwith,—1, John, of Dorchester, the eldest son, married a daughter of Edward Molyns, brother of Sir Michael Molyns, and had: 1, Daniel; 2, Dorothy, wife of Clement Kynersley; 3, Anne, wife of Andrew Durdan of New Staines, Middlesex; 4, Margaret; 5, Mary; 6, Martha.

Evidence? Richard, the second son of Leonard, and through whom the line continued (for Daniel, his nephew, seems to have died young or without issue), married Winifred Luxford of the county of Sussex.

Clement, third son, married, and had a daughter, Elizabeth, the wife of Richard Roberts, living with Dr. Frewen, President of Magdalen College in 1634 (?).

Leonard, fourth son, married, and had issue, Richard, who by his wife, a daughter of ... Prince of Berkshire, had a son, Francis, born 1613. Francis married Alice, daughter of Thomas Bowring of St. Mary's, Oxon, vintner; and had one son, Samuel, who died young in 1660, and was buried in St. Mary's, Oxon. Francis was living at Ensham, in the same county, in 1666.

The male line of this branch of the Perrots ceasing

in the first, third, and fourth sons of Leonard Perrot, was continued only by RICHARD, the second son, who by his wife, Winifred Luxmore, had—1, James, born 1607; 2, Richard, born the same year; 3, George; 4, Francis; 5, Mary; 6, Winifred; 7, Jane; 8, Susan.

Of the three younger brothers nothing is stated, so that it is uncertain whether they left descendants.

JAMES PERROT, the eldest son of Richard Perrot and Winifred Luxmore, married Anne, daughter and coheir of George Dale, D.C.L., of the county of Somerset. James is described in Gwyllym as of Amersham, Bucks, and of Northleigh and Fawler in the county of Oxford. He is also described as of Tetsworth. For Fawler in Oxfordshire should probably be read Fawley in Berkshire, not far from Fyfield in that county, with which place these Perrots were certainly connected, as many of them were buried there.

? Vis. Berks ii 194

?

In 1664 Sir Edward Bysshe confirmed to James Perrot, as his arms, the usual Perrot coat. ?There may have been nothing unusual about this particular confirmation; but as in Wood's MSS. the pears are described as *argent*, not *or*, and as there is a tradition, as already mentioned, of a dispute between the two families of Northleigh on this question of gold or silver pears, it is not impossible that this confirmation was obtained to settle the important point. It was, however, this James Perrot that Wood said was reported to be a "bye-blow from Herefordshire." As he was so intimate with the Perrots whom he distinguishes as "gentleman Perrots," he probably obtained this curious information from them. But however this may be, it is remarkable that both he and his friends at Northleigh were ignorant of the fact that James Perrot (who probably was the first of his family that settled in that parish) was of the same stock as the family already established there. The new comer's house was at the bottom of the hill, and near the church. That of the others was on the top of the hill, above the village, whence they were sometimes called "the Hill Perrots." See the two shields in Plot 1677

Ashmole, deputy for

Mural Mon. Fyfield: Dr. Perrott son of James Perrot of North Leigh and Amy his wife dr. of Geo Dale and Mary his wife dead of sister of Sir Thomas White 4 June 1664 age 26
Arms: Perrott gold pears 959 Dale (vert 3 bugle horns arg. stringed or)
But cf Vis. Barks

v. his ledger stone

James Perrot died at Northleigh, 8 Dec. 1687, and was buried at Fyfield. According to Wood, he had an estate in Bucks, under a blind knight of the name of Drake. He had issue: 1, William, barrister-at-law; matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, 28 March, 1655, and died 1664. 2, James; 3, Charles Perrot, born 1639, and died January 24, 1724. ?His elder brother, William, dying without issue, the estates fell to James, the second son.

wife's pitaph

his pitaph

3. The third son, Charles, was born 1639, and matriculated at St. John's, Oct. 1657; of which college he subsequently became a Fellow. In 1679 he was the successful candidate in the election for a representative of the University, having two hundred and twenty-four votes; being a majority of twenty votes over Sir Leoline Jenkins, the munificent benefactor of Jesus College, Oxford. Anthony Wood alludes to it in his *Life* (p. 290) in such a manner as to shew he neither liked the individual or his party; for he says, "the black potmen carried it for Perrot,—a thorough paced soaker." He died in his college, June 10, 1686, at the age of forty-seven; his death being, perhaps, hastened by his "soaking." He died unmarried.

three

Dawtrey v. Hist. Com.rs IV 11

The wife of James Perrot was Anna . . . born 1652. She died 19 Oct. 1729. The issue of this marriage were Henry and Catharine, the wife of James Musgrave, and by him the mother of James Musgrave, who was born 1712, and died 1778. James Perrot was of the Middle Temple, and is described as of Shardloe, near Amersham, in Bucks. Besides other property, he was lord of the manor, with certain tenements, of Brisingham in the parish of Fersfield, Norfolk, as appears by his levying a fine (Bloomfield's *Norfolk*, 8vo. ed., vol. i, p. 93), 13 May, 1724. James Perrot of Northleigh in Oxfordshire (evidently the same person), and his eldest son Henry, and their trustees, conveyed two tenements of this property to Henry Blomefield. This conveyance must have been executed a short time before James Perrot's death, which took place the same year. Another

I 61

1651 Thos & Ann Henshew bought from Hy. E. of Arundel & sold to Jas Perrot of Amersham 1656 Feb 3.
" " " N Leigh & Hy. his eldest son sold 2 tenements to Hy. Blomefield 13 May 1724

account, however, states that Henry was a nephew of James Perrot of Shardloe near Amersham, and of Charles Perrot; which, if correct, he must have been the son of William, the elder brother of James and Charles. The more probable explanation, however, is that there was only one Henry Perrot, son of James; and that William, who died twenty-five years before this Henry was born, died, if not unmarried, at least without issue.

? No *

No issue, unpaid, no [illegible] marriage or monument. Tyfield

HENRY PERROT, apparently the same as the person mentioned in Blomefield's *History of Norfolk* as the eldest son of James Perrot, was born 1689. He took the degree of D.C.L. in 1733. In 1740 he paid to Magdalen College a fine of £69 for certain tenements in All Saints, Oxford. He represented the county of Oxford from 1721 to 1740, when he died in Paris on the 6th of July.

e Jan. 1723?

V. Davenport

He married Martha, daughter of Brereton Bouchier, Esq., the owner of Barnsley near Cirencester, and Catharine his wife. The issue of this marriage were two daughters: 1, Cassandra, born 1721, died 1778; 2, Martha, born 1724, died 1773; both unmarried.

Bridges, dau. of Jas. Brooke Chandos wife married 2nd Hy Perrot v. Collins & Burke Ext.

Henry Perrot served the office of churchwarden of Barnsley parish, 1732; and is supposed to have built the present mansion house in the park, the leaden pipes having his initials and the date 1721. His name is still preserved in "Perrot's Bridge," or, as formerly known as "Perrot's Brook," about three miles from the church. This was, however, merely a footbridge, and has since been replaced by one for carriages.

er in Bsley to 1st wife ereton Bouchier ne Glos. 250 er " 260 and "

Cassandra and Martha Perrot are described in a deed dated 1772, as ladies of the manor and patrons of the rectory of Barnsley, and were succeeded by their cousin, James Musgrave, who is represented by the present baronet, the Rev. Sir William Augustus Musgrave. The connexion of the two families is clear. James Perrot, the father of Henry, had only one other child, Catharine, who married James Musgrave in holy orders; and whose son, James Musgrave, born in 1712, died in 1778, the same year as Cassandra Perrot, the survivor of the two sisters. His son, also called James, was therefore the

d pears Cassandra Ruddle 260

V. ped. in G.E.C. Baron cited at end

* Mon & coffin plate shows Hy Perrott married Martha Bouchier da of Brereton Bouchier. So Bigland & Rudder 1700
Collins Peerage shows Hy. Perrott married, Cath. Bridges dau. of Jas. 1st Chandos and widow of Brereton Bouchier and mother of Martha. So Burke Ext. Peerage, Brydges.

representative of Henry Perrot through his grandmother, and succeeded to the Northleigh and other Oxfordshire estates; and perhaps in virtue of some settlement, to the Barnsley property also; or Cassandra Perrot may have devised it to her cousin.

Northleigh still continues to be the burial-place of the Musgrave family, the late baronet, Sir James, having been buried there in 1858. On his death the title and estates devolved on his brother, the present baronet, who thus represents this branch of the Perrots of Northleigh, there being no descendants of the remaining sons of Leonard Perrot and Dorothy Skipwith.

1836 Aubrey Wenman Wykeham of Thane Park married v. end of book
georgina dau of Sir James Musgrave 8th Bt.
His descendants took name of Musgrave & had Barnsley

THE PERROTS OF YORKSHIRE.

The first named of the Yorkshire branch is Richard Perrot, B.D., Prebend of York and Vicar of Hull in 1615. He was the son of John Perrot, a citizen of London, by Ann his wife. This John Perrot, who died 1603, may have been one of the Oxfordshire Perrots: for there were certainly more than one of that family who settled in London. The first was John, son of George Perrot of Haverfordwest. He was a merchant in London, and although he left no children, he may have left a flourishing business, as we find his nephew (also named John) was settled in London, and was probably engaged in commercial matters, as he makes two London merchants executors of his will. He, however, like his uncle, left no children, but may have left a business and a nephew ready to succeed to it; for like his uncle he had a nephew John, son of his brother Simon, and who was born in 1570. John Perrot, therefore, son of Simon, may have been the father of Richard the Prebend of York. There is, however, no evidence that he was; and the connexion of the name with Yorkshire may be of older date. Thus we find John Perrot, cantor of York, died Feb. 1519; and who may be the same as John Perrot, S.T.B., who was collated to

the prebend of Brownwood in St. Paul's Church, 20 October, 1499.

The descendants of Richard Perrot seem to have flourished in York and the neighbouring districts until the early part of the last century, when the elder branch removed into Worcestershire, where their family still remains.

Richard Perrot was in 1615 made Prebend of York and Vicar of Hull, and the year following married Dorothy Harris of Huntingdon. By her he had,—1, John, who died without issue, 1691, aged seventy-two; 2, Richard, some time fellow of Sidney College, Cambridge, and afterwards of York, as appears by an inscription in St. Martin's, Micklegate: "Ricardus Perrot, Coll. Sidn. apud Cantab., Socius S.T.B. et Eboraci deinde concionator pientissimus, hic tandem requiescit 1676, æt. suæ 43." 3, Andrew. 4, Elizabeth, the wife of Richard Hewitt, alderman, of York, of whom no issue is given.

Andrew Perrot, third son of Richard, continued the line, his two elder brothers dying without issue. In 1670 he was sheriff, and in 1693 Lord Mayor of York, and died January 1701. By his wife, Martha, daughter of Charles Vanlys of Hull, Notary Public, and who died in November 1713, outliving her husband, he had a numerous family of twenty children, some of whose names are recorded. Of those mentioned there were—1, Charles; 2, Robert; 3, Andrew; 4, Thomas; 5, George.

Charles, Lord Mayor of York in 1710, married Hannah, daughter of Edward Trotter of Skelton Castle. She died 1713. Of this marriage came Andrew, in holy orders, who does not appear to have married. He was born in 1711, and died 1790, and was buried within the altar-rails in Pershore Church, where is this inscription,—"Here lieth the body of Andrew Perrot, who departed this life on the 13th of December, 1790, in the seventy-ninth year of his age." There were also three daughters, Elizabeth, Martha, and Margaret; of whom Elizabeth only seems to have married. She outlived her husband,

as appears by the inscription on her tombstone,—"Here lieth the body of Elizabeth Preswick, widow of Coddrington John Preswick of Carlton in Yorkshire, and eldest daughter of Charles Perrot, Esq., of Carlton in the same county. She died July 2, 1785, in the eightieth year of her age."

Robert, the second son of Andrew Perrot, was sheriff of York in 1704, and appears to have died unmarried, or without issue.

Andrew, the third son, removed to Hull, of which place he was mayor in 1709. By his wife, Susannah, daughter of Anthony Lambert, alderman, of Hull, he had Dorothy and Anne, and one son, Andrew, who removed to York, where he practised as a physician. and died suddenly, May 14, 1762, at the age of forty-nine, and was buried at St. Saviour's in that city. His son, Charles Lambert Perrot, who died 29 December, 1759, aged five, was buried in the same church. His wife's name was Martha. She died 3 August, 1786, at the age of sixty-eight, and was buried with her husband and child.

George, the fifth son, was a merchant of Leeds in 1712.

The line of the three elder brothers thus failing, the main line was continued through the fourth son, Thomas.

Thomas Perrot was in holy orders, and rector of St. Martin's in York, 1726; in which church, as already mentioned, his uncle Richard, Fellow of Sidney College, Cambridge, was buried. He married Anastasia, daughter of George Plaxton, rector of Berwick, and had issue,—1, Richard, unmarried; 2, George; 3, Thomas; 4, William; 5, Andrew; 6, John, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Chancellor Byrche, eldest son of Thomas Byrche Savage of Elmley Castle, Worcestershire; 7, Charles; 8, Martha; 9, Mary; 10, Anastasia; 11, Anna.

Nothing is stated in Nash of the issue of these children of Thomas Perrot. George, the second son, was one of the Barons of the Exchequer, and had a pension of £1,200 a year for his signal services to the country, the

grant of which passed the great seal, June 15, 1775. He died January 28, 1780. He married, but apparently had no children, as his nephew George succeeded to him.

George Perrot, of Craycombe, Worcestershire, the nephew of the Baron of the Exchequer, returned in 1781 from India (where he had spent the early part of his life), perhaps on account of his uncle's death and his own succession to the estate. He married Jane, daughter of Henry Wigley in holy orders, and of Pensham in Worcestershire; she died 11 March 1835, aged 71. George died 5 January 1806. The issue of the marriage was George Wigley and Andrew.

George Wigley Perrot, of Craycombe, son and heir of George, married Charlotte Elizabeth Louisa, grandaughter of the late Right Honourable Andrew Lord St. John. She died 21 August 1836. George Wigley Perrot died May 9, 1831. His second son, Robert, died 10 December of the same year at sea.

Edmund Thomas Perrot, of Craycombe, succeeded to his father George Wigley, and by his wife Mary Lavinia had three sons, all of whom died young, and two daughters. The monuments of the sons are in Fladbury Church. He has or had two brothers unmarried,—one in the army, the other in America.

Nearly cotemporaneously with the Perrots of Craycombe House existed another family of the same name, settled at Bell Broughton in the same county. The property, according to Nash, was acquired by purchase. They bore the usual Perrot coat; but what connection existed between them and the other Worcestershire Perrots, or the Oxfordshire and Pembrokeshire families, has not yet been ascertained.

Humphrey Perrot, the first recorded of this branch and the purchaser of Bell Broughton, married Elizabeth daughter and coheir of Brockhill Taylor of Ballyhouse, in the county of Cavan, Ireland. At least one family of the name of Perrot existed in Ireland, and it is not impossible but that Humphrey may have been connected with one of them, as he married an Irish heiress. He

had three sons, William, John, and Humphrey. John died at a very advanced age in 1741, President of the English College, Lisbon. Humphrey matriculated at Christ Church July 16, 1680. He may have died young, as his name is not given in Nash.

William Perrot, son and heir of Humphrey, had two sons, Thomas who succeeded to the property, and John who removed to Pedmore in the same county, and died 1728, aged 76, leaving a son John, who afterwards succeeded to the Bell Broughton estate. William died in 1688.

Thomas Perrot, son and heir of William, had only one son, Humphrey.

Humphrey Perrot, son and heir of Thomas, was in holy orders. He was a fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, and Vicar of Dudley, and published an assize sermon in 1728. He was born in 1710, matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, 1728, M.A. of Oriel 1735. He died 1746. On his death the estate was left or reverted to his cousin, John Perrot of Pedmore, as already stated.

John Perrot, son of John Perrot of Pedmore by Sarah his wife, enjoyed the Bell Broughton estate for thirty years, dying in 1776, aged 74. He left by his wife Catharine only one daughter, who conveyed by marriage the estate to the family of Noel.

The following monuments of this branch are in Bell Broughton Church:—

"Here lieth the body of William the son of Humphrey Perrot, of Bell Hall, who departed this life March 15, 1688."

"Johannes nuper de Pedmore in Com. Wygorn. arm. obiit 8 die Martii, A.D. 1728, æt. suæ 75."

"Sarah, wife of John Perrot of Pedmore, Gent., Dec. 1711, æt. 63."

"Near this place lieth the body of Humphrey Perrot, B.D., Vicar of Dudley, and Fellow of Oriel College, son of Thomas Perrot, Esq., late of Bell Hall. He was buried Dec. 17, 1746, aged 36 years."

"Opposite this monument, in a family vault, lie the

remains of John Perrot, Esq., of Bell Hall. Obiit the 7th of April, 1776, aged 74. Also of Catharine his wife. Obiit 20 January 1793, aged 84."

The Perrots of Bell Hall or Bell Broughton seem to have become extinct in the male line by the death of John Perrot; but there is good reason to suppose that John son of William Perrot, who removed to Pedmore, had also a brother Benjamin settled at Swinford, of which place Pedmore is a chapelry. John was born in 1653 and Benjamin in 1651.

If Benjamin was the elder brother of John, the Bell Broughton property would have reverted to his heirs on the death of the last Humphrey Perrot, unless indeed it was especially bequeathed to John's son. There is, however, no proof of the relationship, yet the circumstance of John removing to the parish in which Benjamin lived, and the fact of Benjamin naming his youngest son Humphrey, seem to indicate there was some such connection. It is true that Benjamin is not described as the son of the first Humphrey, who, according to Nash, had only William and John; but such omissions are not unusual, as in the present instance; for Humphrey certainly had a third son, also called Humphrey, who matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, as already stated.

Benjamin, however, did not remain long in Swinford, as immediately after the birth of his eldest child Anna, who was born in that parish, he seems to have removed to Somersetshire, his second child and eldest son having been born at Catherine near Bath, and the three next children at Shelwood in Somersetshire His removal, therefore, took place between 1679 and 1681. He subsequently removed to Bristol, and obtained a patent in 1720 for an improved kind of vessel for melting glass,—a manufacture for which Swinford, his former place of residence, was once celebrated. He was instrumental also in raising £1,200 for the repairs of St. Mary, Redcliff, in the Lady chapel of which church he was buried. He died at the age of eighty-four, in 1735.

He or his eldest son became the owner of Highfield, in Bitton, near Bristol. His wife's name is thought to have been Mary. She was also buried in St. Mary's.

The issue of Benjamin was: 1. Anna, born at Swinford near Stourbridge, 30 May 1679. 2. Benjamin, born at Catherine, near Bath, 5 June 1681. 3. Christopher, born at Shelwood, 17 September 1682. 4. Richard, born 12 Nov. 1685. 5. Jane, born 6 Sept. 1686. She married at Redcliff Church, 25 April 1727, John Bearcroft, and died 26 Jan. 1768. 6. Humphrey, considered the youngest son, died 14 May 1756, aged 66, and was buried in the crypt of St. Mary's, Redcliff, his monument being near the west end of the church. He had two sons, Benjamin born at Redcliff 1716, and Thomas born the succeeding year.

Benjamin Perrot, son and heir of Benjamin, married Frances daughter of J. Stanford, who possessed a considerable estate at Salford in Warwickshire. She died 21 January 1740, aged 63. He died 18 Nov. 1754. The issue of this marriage was: 1. Frances, born 1703. 2. John Stanford, born 1704. 3. Anne, born 1705. 4. Mary, born 9 March 1706. 5. Benjamin, born 21 October 1711. 6. Cecilia, born 1715, became the wife of John Price, Vicar of St. James, Bristol, and died without children in 1797. In the Register of Matriculations at Oxford, Benjamin Perrot is described as of Bristol. His son, erroneously styled John, not John Stanford, matriculated at St. John's, Oxford, in 1723.

John Stanford Perrot, second son and heir of Benjamin, married Frances daughter of Sir Robert Jason, Baronet, of Hinton-on-the-Green, Gloucestershire. She was born on 13th February 1706, and died 1779. John Stanford died 21 May 1768, and was buried in the family vault in the Lady chapel of Redcliff Church.

The issue of John Stanford Perrot was: 1. Frances, born 29 June 1729, and died 1781. 2. Benjamin Jason, born 17 November 1731. He died unmarried in 1781, the same year as his sister Frances. 3. Catha-

rine, born 11 April 1733. She married .. Holbrooke, and died leaving no child 1788. 4. John Stanford, born 29 July 1738. He married Elizabeth Eddles. 5. Robert Warren, born 9 April 1740, married a sister of Elizabeth Eddles. 6. Cælia, born 1742, married William Parker, of Upton Cheyney in Gloucestershire, and left three sons, Joseph, William Jason, and Edward.

John Stanford Perrot, the second son, succeeded his father of the same name, and married as above mentioned Elizabeth Eddles. He had issue: 1. John Stanford, born 1781. 2. Benjamin Jason. 3. James Warren, and other children. More than one of these sons married, and left children.

John Stanford Perrot, as eldest son, succeeded his father, and left a son, Robert Stanford.

THE PERROTS OF BRECKNOCKSHIRE AND MONMOUTHSHIRE.

Theophilus Jones, in his history of Brecknockshire, tells us that, as far as he could ascertain, this branch of the Perrots came out of Herefordshire in the time of Henry the Eighth. He gives, however, no reasons for such a conclusion. If they removed from Herefordshire, they may probably be referred to the Perrots of Morton in that county. They seem, however, to have borne the usual Perrot coat of the pears and demi-lion; whereas the Morton family bore a very different one. Although, however, this branch seems to have held a respectable position in life, yet no notice is taken of it in the later county genealogies. It is difficult, therefore, to give any particular account of them beyond the scattered notices of them that are found in the work of Theophilus Jones.

The earliest instance of the name is that of Perrot David Evans, which may be an error for Perrot ap David Evans or David Evans ap Perrot. At any rate,

his son is called David Perrot. He died in 1576 possessed of lands in Llanigan parish, where his son David Perrot seems to have settled, and may have been the ancestor of the different branches, who have probably many descendants still existing of the name in the county.

The next mention made is of John, who was Incumbent of Llansantffraid in 1597, and would be nearly a generation later than David. He was presented to the living by Robert Knollys, Esq., and appears to have resigned it, as Andrew Walters was incumbent in 1631, whereas he did not die until 1633. Theophilus Jones, in a note says: "He appears to have been imposed upon by his successor, who by some means or other got possession of the living, to which he was never presented or instituted, although he held it several years. About the latter end of the seventeenth century (he died, however, in 1633), the very old vicar Perrot complains that he was deceived in his illness by David Williams, Vicar of Cwmdu, and prevailed upon to resign his living in favour of his son William Williams, who refused to pay him a paltry sum of twenty nobles, given by way of augmentation to the living by Sir William Lewis, and which money Sir William Lewis then retained in his hands, until David Williams and his son repaired the tythe barn." There seems to be in this statement some inaccuracy, as Andrew Walters, not William Williams, appears to have been the intruder. John Perrot was, however, also Vicar of Llangorse, a neighbouring parish, so that the story of David Williams and his son may refer to the incumbency of this parish, and not Llansantffraid. He married a daughter of John Williams of Llangorse. In his will he leaves "his best poignard" to his son John, who is probably the same person that was Incumbent of Cathedine in 1622.

John died February 1633, and was buried within the altar rails of the church, under a stone bearing the usual Perrot coat.

John Perrot, probably the son of the last mentioned

John, was incumbent of Cathedine in 1622. Jeremiah Perrot was incumbent of the same church in 1662, while a third John Perrot was incumbent of Llangorse in 1661, whence he was "ousted by the Propagators," and succeeded by one John Edwards, a shoemaker. (See *Walker's Sufferings, N.*) As far as mere dates are concerned, these last three mentioned may be the sons and grandsons of the first John Perrot of Llansantffraid, who died 1633.

Contemporary also with Jeremiah Perrot was Thomas Perrot, also in holy orders, who settled at Llanfihangel Tal-y-llyn. Connected with the same place was also a John Perrot whose son David matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, 1709–10. John may have been the son of Thomas of Llanfihangel Tal-y-llyn. Thomas, however, had a daughter Mary, the mother of another Mary who had married James son of Thomas Powell, of Craswell in the county of Hereford, councillor-at-law. Mary Powell died October 29, 1701, and was buried at St. John's, Brecon. She quartered with the Perrot coat the arms assigned to Jestyn ap Gwrgant, confounded as usual with those of Jestyn ap Owen of the Royal line. It was evident, therefore, that she at least claimed connection with the Haroldston family, who assumed that coat among its numerous quarters.

There are other memorials of the Perrots in Llanelieu Church, on the south wall of which building is the monument of William Perrot of Cwm Hwnt in that parish. He was a surgeon, and lived at Wern Llwyd in the same parish. His father, also called William, died 6 December 1752. There are or were other notices of the family in the same church.

It is said that three brothers, Gregory, Walter, and John Perrot, removed from the neighbourhood of the Hay, in Breconshire, into Monmouthshire, in the seventeenth century. That Gregory and Walter were brothers, is satisfactorily shown from family records. Whether John was a brother also, is not so satisfactorily made out. It is not improbable that in his case the tradition

is correct, but there is no convincing evidence that it is so. Gregory and Walter seem to have settled at Bedwelty, while John established himself at Trevethin. Walter, who was married, died in 1713, but there is no record of any issue. John, who was buried at Trevethin, 12th May, 1743, left four children:—1. William; 2. John; 3. Rachel; 4. Mary. His will was proved in 1743 by Mary, his relict and sole executrix, and in it the testator leaves to his eldest son, William, certain property in Gelligaer in Glamorganshire, describing him as being heir of the said property, He does not mention his supposed brothers, or their children in his will; but, having children of his own, the omission is not remarkable, while some of his children have family names. Gregory, his supposed brother, having property in Gelligaer, as well as in Bedwelty, in right of his wife, seems to confirm the story of the relationship of Gregory and John. The two places, although in different counties, are very near each other, and it is not likely that two settlers so close together of the name of Perrot should not have been connected. The name still remains in Gelligare, but the owners of it do not appear to have paid much attention to the genealogical details of their family.

Gregory Perrot, said to be the eldest of the three brothers, was born in 1655, and became Rector of Llandegveth near Newport, Monmouthshire, 29 Sept. 1719. He appears to have resided at Bristol about the year 1685, but was not connected with the Perrots settled in that neighbourhood. He married Blanche, daughter of William Lewis of Kilvach-vargoed, in the parish of Gelligaer (a branch of Lewis of Van in the same county), and grandaughter of Roger Morgan of Bedwelty, at which place the settlements of her marriage were signed in 1685. She was born about 1659, and died 12th April, 1729, aged seventy, and was buried in Llandegveth church, where was also buried her husband, who died 5th September, 1741, aged eighty-six. Six children were the issue of this marriage, but the

order in which they were born is not certain. Walter's will mentions his nephew Jerome, Ann, Elizabeth, John, William, and Gregory Perrot. Those last five are, indeed, not described as nephews and nieces; but, as the names are identical with those of Gregory's children, it may be fairly assumed that they were his nephews and nieces, and were probably born in the same order as their names are here given. The will was proved 22nd April, 1713. All the four sons married and had children, as Gregory in his will speaks of their children, but does not specify any names. Jerome, or Jeremiah, was born in 1688 or 1689; John in 1691; while Gregory was born about 1700, being described as fifty-six years of age in 1756, in Llandegveth Church. Why the youngest son was made his father's principal heir is uncertain. We find a Jerome Perrot the father of William, Blanche, and Margaret, who, in all probability, is the above-mentioned Jerome, especially as he names his eldest daughter Blanche as if after Blanche Lewis, his mother. Mention is also made of a son Gregory, the third of that name in the family. Of the daughters of Gregory, Elizabeth married Meredith Evans.

One John Perrot matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, 22nd September, 1737, is described as the son of William Perrot of Bedwellty. This William appears to be the eldest son and heir of John Perrot of Trevethin, or he may be William, third son of the elder Gregory.

Gregory Perrot, thought to be the youngest son, although the heir, of Gregory, born 1700, matriculated at New Inn Hall, Oxford, 17th December 1725, became Rector of Gelligaer, 3rd March, 1729, not having at the time taken his B.A. degree, which he did on the 20th day of the following June, being then a member of Jesus College, Oxford. The settlement of his marriage with Jane, sister of Richard Dale of Llanhennoc, in Monmouthshire, is dated 1735. She had previously married David Williams of Llandegveth, by whom she had a daughter Mary, the wife of the Rev. John Perrot of Caerleon. Who this last-mentioned person is, is un-

certain; but he is probably the son, or rather the grandson, of John of Trevethin. He was somewhat of a pluralist; but his aggregate preferment may have been moderate. On the wall on the chancel of Llandegveth Church is a tablet with this inscription:—"In this church is interred the body of the Rev. John Perrot, clerk, of the town of Caerleon, in this county, rector of Llanwern and Llanfihangel, vicar of Wiston, and perpetual curate of Llandevand, who died January 23rd, 1803, in the seventy-fourth year of his age." His wife's will was proved in 1782, in which her property was left to him for life, with certain legacies to her half brother William and her half sister Jane Perrot. Gregory died 28th December, 1756, aged fifty-six, and was buried in Llandegveth Church.[1] His widow was buried in the same church 13th February, 1762. The only issue were William and Jane.

William Perrot, only son and heir of Gregory, born 11th June, 1736, matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, 10th October, 1754, took his B.A. degree 24th May, 1758. He died 19th March, 1779, aged forty-three. He was never married, and left his sister his sole heir.

Jane Perrot, sister and sole heir of William, married 4th July, 1769, at Llandegveth Church, William Nicholl of Tredunnoc, in Monmouthshire, of which county he was sheriff in 1775. Jane died, and was buried at Caerleon 25th July, 1812, aged seventy-three. William Nicholl died at Newport, in Monmouthshire, aged seventy-eight, and was buried with his wife 11th December, 1813.

The sole surviving issue of this marriage was Jane, before whose birth two daughters had been born and died. She was born at Caerleon and married at the same place 26th October, 1800, to Anthony Montonnier Hawkins, M.D., of the Gaer, in the parish of St. Woolos, near Newport. She died aged eighty-three, in London,

[1] On the wall in Llandegveth Church is a tablet to Gregory, his wife Jane, and his son William Perrot, with the proper coat of Perrot of Pembrokeshire placed over it.

1859, outliving her husband, who died 22nd July, 1833, aged sixty-two.

The issue of this marriage was thirteen children, of whom four sons and two daughters still survive. The eldest of these is Henry Montonnier Hawkins, the proprietor of the Llandegveth and Tredunnoc estates.

THE PERROTS OF HEREFORDSHIRE.

A family of this name were located at Morton on Lugg in Herefordshire, in the first part of the sixteenth century, but distinguished from other Perrots by their coat armour, quarterly per fess indented *or* and *azure*. This bearing, as previously stated, occurs among the twenty-five quarterings of Penelope, the sole surviving child of the last Sir Thomas Perrot of Haroldston; but, as amid these quarterings given in the *Posthumous* Memoirs of Sir Francis Naunton, there are numerous inaccuracies, it is not unlikely that this particular coat is mistaken for some other, as for Croft of Croft Castle, Herefordshire, which only differs in tinctures and metals. At a later period, considerable property in the adjoining parish of Wellington came into the possession of the family; but when or how, is uncertain. Sir Herbert Perrot, the last of this family, was certainly the proprietor, and in his will he speaks of a portion of it as coming by inheritance. His father, however, is always described as of Morton only, and he himself is simply mentioned in Sir James Perrot's will as the heir of Robert Perrot of Morton. No allusion is made to Wellington, as would have been the case had he been the representative of the fictitious James Perrot of Wellington.

John Perrot is the first-mentioned of this line. He married a lady of ancient descent, Catherine Meyrick of Winferton, and had by her Thomas and three daughters, one of whom married John Seband, or Se-

brand, of Sutton; another was the wife of — Crompe; and the third was the wife of John de Burhill.

Thomas Perrot, son and heir of John, married Alicia Wilcocks. His children were—1, Richard; 2, Roger; 3, James; 4, Ann, wife of Henry Monnington; 5, Jane or Alice, wife of Alexander Evans.

Roger, the second son, married Elizabeth Brend of London, and had first Symondus, who married a Davenport; 2, Nathaniel; 3, Ann: this last name is, however, not given in some accounts. Symondus is, perhaps, a Latinised form of Simon, and which adoption may intimate some connection with the Northleigh family. The will of Simon Perrot of Middlesex was proved in 1652, which date so far corresponds that the testator may have been the son of Roger Perrot. Other members of the family were also settled in London, and among them James, the younger brother of Roger. James married a Tyndal or Tyfdal, and had three sons—1, James; 2, Thomas; 3, John.

Richard Perrot, eldest son and heir of Thomas, married twice. His first wife was Margaret, daughter of Thomas Bromwich of Hereford. His second wife was Alice Darnell. By the first marriage he had—1, John; 2, Robert; 3, Francis; 4, Richard, according to the statements in Sir Herbert's will; but the account in Rawlinson's MSS., No. 156, omits Francis and adds a daughter Alice, who in another pedigree is called the wife of Walter Gresmond. John, dying without issue, Robert, the second son, succeeded to the estate. Francis, the third son, who was a merchant in London, died 1642 unmarried, or certainly without issue, leaving his nephew Sir Herbert his heir and sole executor. His monument was directed by Sir Herbert to be set up in "Woolchurch" in London. Richard, the fourth son, married first Alice Pagnoll. By his second wife, Alice Darnell, he had a son Walter. She was not probably a person of family, as her name is ignored in Sir Herbert's will, although he alludes to the second marriage of his grandfather.

Robert Perrot, second son and heir of Richard, married Fortuna, daughter of Richard Tomkyns of Monnington in the county of Hereford. She had previously married Walter Pembridge of Maunsel. Her mother was Catharine Baskerville. The children by this marriage were,—1, Herbert; 2, James; 3, Francis; 4, Penelope; 5, Damaris. James appears to have died unmarried. His death probably took place at Haroldston, as he was buried in St. Mary's Church, Haverfordwest, by the side of Sir James Perrot. His gravestone formerly existed in the church. In the inscription ordered by Sir Herbert, the date of his brother's death was omitted; and unless a record of it exists in the Parish Register, it is uncertain which James Perrot died the first. It is not, however, unlikely that the brother of Sir Herbert survived Sir James Perrot, and was in charge of the Haroldston property.

Of Francis, the third son, nothing is known. He is not mentioned in his brother's will, and may have been dead at the time the will was made. Mention would probably have been made of his children, if he left any. Penelope, one of his sisters, was probably also dead at the same time, as she is not mentioned; but the sum of £100 is left to Sir Herbert's nephew, John Street of Gatertop in Herefordshire; and as the same sum is left between the other sister, Damaris, and her children, it is likely that Penelope was the mother of John Street, and that he was her only child surviving at the date of the will. The name Penelope deserves notice, as if given out of compliment to the daughter of Sir Thomas Perrot.

Damaris, whose name is omitted in some pedigrees, married into the very respectable Pembrokeshire family of Trefgarne. She was a widow at the time of the will, and was left £10. The same amount was bequeathed to John Edwardes, her son; but who is called Sir Herbert's cousin. Frances Owen and Margaret Edwardes received each the same legacies, and are also described as cousins, although they were the children of Damaris.

Another omission or error also occurs in this portion of the will; for while the testator leaves £100 to be equally divided between Damaris and her children, yet he gives the four legatees only £10 each, and makes no settlement for the remainder.

It was against Robert Perrot, his brother Francis, and his son Sir Herbert, that proceedings in the Heralds' Court were taken for assuming the usual Perrot coat, they not being entitled thereto. The plaintiff was Thomas Perrot, a merchant of London. Reference is made to the case in Dallaway's *Heraldry* (p. 302); but the record itself has not been found, although Mr. T. W. King, York Herald, with his usual courtesy, has caused diligent search to be made for it. Herbert Perrot is described as of Gray's Inn simply, without reference to his Wellington or Haroldston property. His father, Robert, is described as of Morton.

The plaintiff sets forth that Sir Owen Perrot of Hardleston (Haroldston) had four sons only, and exhibits his own descent from that family, which he proves by the bearings and depositions of divers persons. Now as all the recognised accounts give only two sons to Sir Owen, namely his heir, Thomas, and Robert, reader of Greek to Edward VI (and who appears to have died unmarried), it is not easy to ascertain how the plaintiff proved his descent, without relying on the additions in Philpot's *Stemmata* before alluded to, and which do assign two other sons to Sir Owen, namely Richard, described as bailiff of Sandwich, who died without issue; and John, father of Thomas, of the Brook (now Claymor), who was the father of another Thomas. These additions are thought by Mr. King to be in the same writing as that of the rest of the MS. If this suggestion is correct, the addition was not made to suit this case, as William Smith, Rouge Dragon, Pursuivant (the writer of the MS.), died in 1618 or 1619, at which time Sir Herbert could not have been a member of Gray's Inn. The suit must have taken place prior to 1642, the year that Frances Perrot died; and pro-

bably did take place between that year and 1636, when Sir Herbert came into the Haroldston bequest, and, naturally wishing to assume the usual Perrot coat, might have persuaded his father and uncle to do the same. Whatever was the result of the suit, Sir Herbert did ultimately use the disputed arms, as proved by the seal of his will and the monument in Wellington Church. The fact, however, of the claim being disputed confirms the statement that this branch of the Perrots were not related, or could not make out their relationship to the Haroldston family.

A monument was directed by Sir Herbert to be set up to the memory of his father in Titley Church, near Stanton-*on-Severn*, in the county of Hereford. No part of the county is washed by the Severn, as Sir Herbert ought to have known. There is a church of that name near Stanton-upon-Arrow, which is probably the church intended. Although Sir Herbert ordered several monuments to his family to be erected, he has invariably omitted all the dates.

Herbert Perrot, Knight, the eldest son and heir of Robert, had three wives, the first of whom was Sibylla, daughter of Thomas Lloyd of Cilcethed, by Mary, daughter of John Wogan of Wiston. She is in one account described as her father's heir, which is probably incorrect. She had two elder sisters, namely Jane and Joan, the first of whom married Le Hunte, the ancestor of the present George Le Hunte of Astramont near Wexford. Joan, the second daughter, married George Barlow of Slebech, a circumstance that may have led to the subsequent marriage of Sir Herbert with a member of the same family, and who was probably the sister of George Barlow. By this first marriage Sir Herbert had one son, also called Herbert. The second wife was Hester, daughter of William Barlow of Slebech, by whom he had one daughter, named after her mother. The third wife was Susannah, daughter of Francis Norris, who survived him, and was his sole executrix.

His son Herbert was stabbed by Captain Smith in the

Devil's Tavern, Fleet Street, and, dying in consequence of his wounds, was buried in the round part of the Temple Church. Directions were given in Sir Herbert's will to have a brass placed in the church with a long Latin inscription given in his will.

Sir Herbert endowed by his will an almshouse and school out of the tithe of Wellington. The present owner of these tithes is Mr. W. Kevill Davies of Croft Castle, among whose deeds exist some connected with Wellington property, and which may probably throw light on the question as to the manner by which Sir Herbert became possessed of the Wellington estate. In the fictitious Perrot genealogy, so frequently mentioned, Thomas, son or grandson of Sir William Owen and Catharine Pointz, is called lord of Wellington. This Thomas is said to have a son James, also called lord of Wellington, and the husband of the mythic Dorothy Perrot. Of this James Perrot, Sir Herbert is said to be the son and heir; but the incorrectness of this last statement is proved by Sir Herbert himself. That Dorothy Perrot, daughter of the last Sir Thomas, never existed, except in this pedigree, has also been no less clearly shewn.

Although Sir James Perrot, in his will, does not actually state that he left Haroldston to Sir Herbert merely because of similarity of name, as before mentioned, yet as he omits to describe him as a relation [although he does so with reference to other legatees], he seems to confirm what is stated in some of the genealogies. The real motive of the bequest is, therefore, uncertain. Perhaps the assumption of surnames was not so common as at present; otherwise, if he really wished the family property to descend to one of Perrot blood, his godson and nephew, Rowland Lacharn (or Laugharne), by his half-sister Lettice Perrot, and to whom he did bequeath lands in Dale, would have been a more suitable heir. It is to be noticed that Sir James does not call Rowland Laugharne his nephew, although he mentions many nieces as such; but these nieces were the grandchildren of the Lord Deputy's mistresses. The omission, there-

fore, of "nephew" in the case of Rowland, would imply that his mother Lettice was not the daughter of one of those mistresses, as is stated in the pedigree of Walter Vaughan (see p. 58). A doubt also existed as to Elizabeth Perrot, the wife of Alban Llwyd, which is removed by Sir James's will, in which he describes Alban's daughters as his nieces. Who her mother was is uncertain, as stated in p. 58. Other nieces are also mentioned, who must also have been the illegitimate grandchildren of Sir John Perrot, such as Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Haward of Rudbaxton, and four daughters of John Jordan. One of the witnesses is Charles Perrot,—a circumstance that seems to infer the existence of a branch of the family then living in Haverford.

The bequest to Sir Herbert embraced Haroldston and all his lands and tenements in the town and county of Haverfordwest, with the annual charge of £3 to John Jessop, "preacher of the Word of God" in Pembroke, who was also one of the executors. This Jessop was the father of Constantine Jessop, born in 1602, the first Presbyterian incumbent of Coggeshall estate in Essex, and subsequently of Wimborne and Fyfield in Essex.

With the exception of the plate and linen which fell to his widow, Sir James bequeathed to Sir Herbert all his other furniture and stock. These, however, were only to revert to him on the death of the widow.

Sir Herbert served as high sheriff for Pembrokeshire in 1666, and as mayor of Haverfordwest in 1677. He resided, at least occasionally, at Haroldston; for he directs his body to be buried in the parish church if he should die in Pembrokeshire. His brother James did probably die there, as he was buried in St. Mary's, Haverfordwest. Sir Herbert's residence was, however, in all probability not very regular, as he was not mayor until more than forty years after Sir James's death, who had filled that office three times, namely, 1605, 1624, and 1634. The last Sir Thomas was mayor in 1586, during his father's life. Sir John himself was mayor in 1570, 1575, and 1576; and had Sir Herbert constantly

resided at Haroldston it might be expected that a person of his position as the owner of Haroldston, would have been invested with the same dignity at least more than once.

Among other acquisitions of Sir Herbert, appears to have been a MS. volume of Services, which from the various entries seems to have served as "the Family Bible" of the Haroldston family. It is at least of the fifteenth century, and consists of ninety-three leaves of vellum, the ten last of which are fly-leaves, and contain various memoranda of the family. On folio 3 are outline drawings of crests and helmets. Folio 4 has a drawing of a man on horseback, wearing a hat not unlike that of a priest, who divides a garment with his sword, and seems to be intended for St. Martin de Tours. Then follow passages from various parts of Scripture, pictorially illustrated, and a calendar with figures of the signs and seasons. All these are executed in a rude manner. In fol. 7 of the calendar are noted the deaths of Alice Picton, 31st March, and of the wife of John Picton, 7th April. From entries in folio 86, however, the years are known. The wife of John Picton died at Robeston near Haverfordwest, 1436. Her daughter, Alice Picton, called, as not unusually, by her maiden name, died at the same place, 1441. Her husband is properly described as Thomas Perrot, Esquire, as we know from the deed of William Walys, that in 1442 he was not then knighted, although he was so before 1447. Sir Thomas, from an entry in the same folio (86) appears to have died at Bristol, 10 April, 1460 (not 1461, as previously stated), thus outliving Alice nearly twenty years. This circumstance confirms the explanation of the difficulty connected with the deed of his widow, Johanna (1465), namely that she was his second wife, although no mention is made of such a marriage in any of the accounts.

It is evident also that an error has been made in representing the dispute between the Priory of St. Thomas and the house of Haroldston as having taken place

during the life of Sir Thomas. It did take place during that of his son of the same name.

In addition to what was already known of the family of Sir Thomas Perrot, we learn from this MS. that he had also a son Stephen, who died 20th June, 1461. This is the only notice that occurs of this Stephen, probably so named after his grandfather Stephen Perrot.

Notices also are given of the Picton and Harold families. John Harold died 1393, and he is described as Dean of the Cathedral Church of *Haverford*, a name sometimes used for Hereford, as Haverford in Pembrokeshire is frequently called Hereford in the West.

It has been suggested, p. 38, that John, father of Alice Picton, was descended from Philip, brother of the last William Picton of Picton, whose daughter conveyed Picton to the Wogans. The Rev. James Allen has since ascertained from the *Golden Grove Book*, that a Philip Picton, who must have been contemporary with the brother of Sir William, married a lady of Newport, and that his representative was John Picton, father of Alice Perrot. In the *Golden Grove Book* he is described as of Newport, and is called the son of William, son of Thomas, son of William (so far agreeing with the ordinary account), son of Philip. In the MS. is an entry that John Picton died 12th June, 1440, "in quodam loco vocato Newport," thus confirming the accuracy of the *Golden Grove Book*. It is true that in that collection Philip of Newport is not described as the brother of the last Sir William, but from the exact coincidence of dates, there seems no reason to doubt that he was the brother of William. Through Alice probably came the Cemmaes property, held by the Lord Deputy at the time of his attainder.

There are also certain memoranda regarding portions of the estate. At p. 90, we find from the evidence of old Bartlett, that Somerton and Thomas Waltire of Sageston, held certain lands of Picton, which had probably come to the Perrots through Alice Picton, as we find other property in "Monyth Tyrch", came by

Alice Harold, since among the names of former owners those of Richard and William Harold are cited. For this last mentioned property a rent of twelve shillings and fourpence was paid to the Abbot of St. Dogmael. Certain arable and meadow lands also in "Lowdeschizche" and "Ross Glyn," also probably came through the same source; for, although the name of Harold does not occur, yet the recital begins with Peter, the husband of Alice Harold, and finishes with Sir William Perrot, then in possession. An entry is also made of a payment of twenty-four shillings and eightpence paid for seventy-one days at Haroldston to John Dole, so that little more than two shillings a week were the wages of a master mason. The Steward's Tower of Haroldston may have been an addition of Sir William.

Notice also occurs of Sir William being cited at Pembroke for intrusion on the lands of Jorwerth, Abbot of St. Dogmael's. The case was heard before Griffinus Rede, seneschall, 17th July, in the 18th of Henry the Seventh. Sir James ap Owen, no doubt the owner of Pentre Evan, and who had married a niece of Sir William, James Dovenald and others swore that the defendant had not intruded, and the abbot lost his cause.

A brief pedigree, containing only the names of husband and wife, is given at fol. 2. It commences with Peter Perrot, who married the heiress of Haroldston, and terminates with Owen, son of Sir William Perrot, but without mention of Sir Owen's wife. Her name is however added by another hand, which also records the names of Sir Thomas and Mary Barclay.

The name of Sir John, but without mention of his two wives, has been added in a third hand, which bears a resemblance to his own writing. In the last handwriting the names of the first Sir Stephen Perrot and Andrew his son, with their wives, have been added at the top of the page. William, the son of Andrew, is altogether omitted, perhaps for want of space. It is somewhat remarkable that Sir William Perrot, in whose writing the bulk of the pedigree appears to be, should

have ignored the three first of his supposed ancestors, and commenced the line with the Perrot who acquired Haroldston, as if the real founder of the family.

This volume is said to have been the property of Sir Herbert Perrot, and from him passed to the family of Captain Harris of Breinton, near Hereford, and was sold about 1859 to the British Museum by his son, the Reverend Beresford Harris. It is registered No. 22720 among the additional MSS.

Hester Perrot, sole heir of Sir Herbert, married Sir John Packington, of Westwood, in the county of Worcestershire, the representative of whom is the present Baronet, and who still possesses through Hester a part of the Haroldston estate, although the house itself, the priory, and other portions have passed away to strangers.

Cotemporary with the first John Perrot of Morton were two other branches, one settled in the city of Hereford, the other at Ballingham in the same county.

PERROT OF HUNTINGDONSHIRE.

The origin of this branch is not known. They bore, however, the usual Perrot coat. The first of the name was Henry, who had two sons, Henry and Thomas.

Henry Perrot, eldest son, who was of age in 1672, purchased lands at Old Weston, in the county of Huntingdon, and married in 1682 Dorothy Leake, of Overdean in Bedfordshire. The issue of this marriage was: 1, Henry; 2, Richard; 3, John; 4, Sarah, wife of Henry Spurrier, of Old Weston.

John, the third son, married Eleanor, daughter of Francis Parris, of Bythorne, in the county of Huntingdon, and had: 1, John, who died unmarried; 2, Dorothy, wife of Thomas Parker, who died without issue; 3, Elizabeth, married—1st, John Hanger; 2nd, John Willan, in holy orders, and left issue.

Henry Perrot, eldest son of Henry, was in holy

orders, and of Holywell, in the county of Hants. He married Catharine, daughter of Sir William Halford, and had issue: 1, Charles; 2, Catharine; 3, Arabella; 4, Henry. The three last appeared to have died without issue.

Charles Perrot, eldest son of Henry, was a fellow of New College, Oxford, and in holy orders. He married a daughter of Robert Francis, of Norwich, but left no issue. He was a considerable benefactor of Wooton Basset. Although of the name of Perrot, he appears to have proved his connection with the sister of William of Wykeham, through his mother Catharine Halford, descended on the female side from Sir William Fenys (Lord Say and Sele, 1451), who married Margaret, daughter and heir of William Wickham, of Broughton.

The pedigree frequently alluded to as in the possession of Mr. Bransby Francis, of Norwich, was inherited by him from the representative of the last Charles Perrot. It is not on wood, as stated, but appears to have been cut out of a large roll and pasted on a frame. It finishes with the following children of the Lord Deputy: Sir Thomas, William, Lettice, and Jane, wife of John Phillips of Picton. Jane seems to be an error for Anna.

but the coat grd. for Perrot by Fiennes at Broughton is five stars or molets in Cross

APPENDIX.

I.

PERROT OF JESTYNTON AND HAROLDSTON.

Corrected Arms of Harford.
(See p. 10.)

? Adam, or ? Richard Perrot=

Stephen=Eleanor, coheir of Meirchion ap Rhys

1. Andrew=Janet Mortimer
2. Eleanor, w. of Einion Vawr, of Coed

1. William=Jane Harford
2. Catharine, w. of Cradog ap Howell
3. Elizabeth, w. of David Wynter

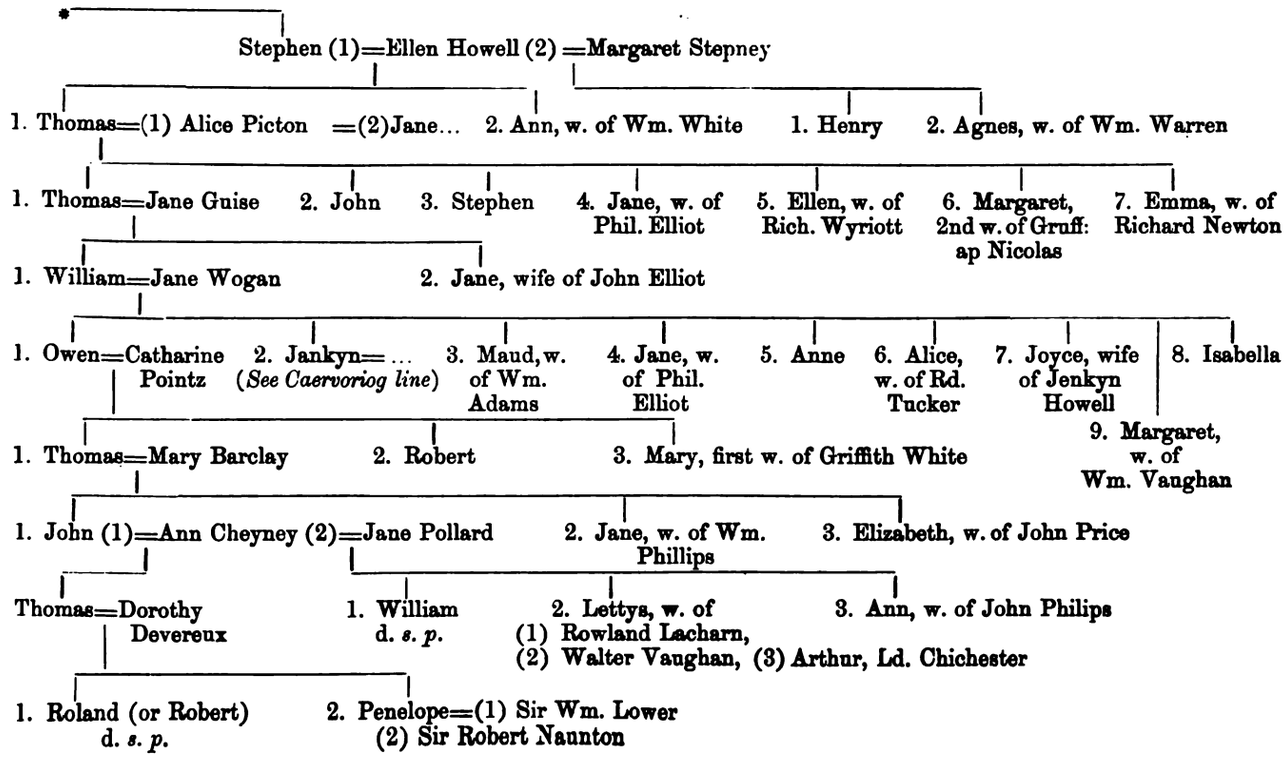
Peter=Mable Canaston (Gaveston or Kynaston)

Stephen=Mable Castle or Castleton

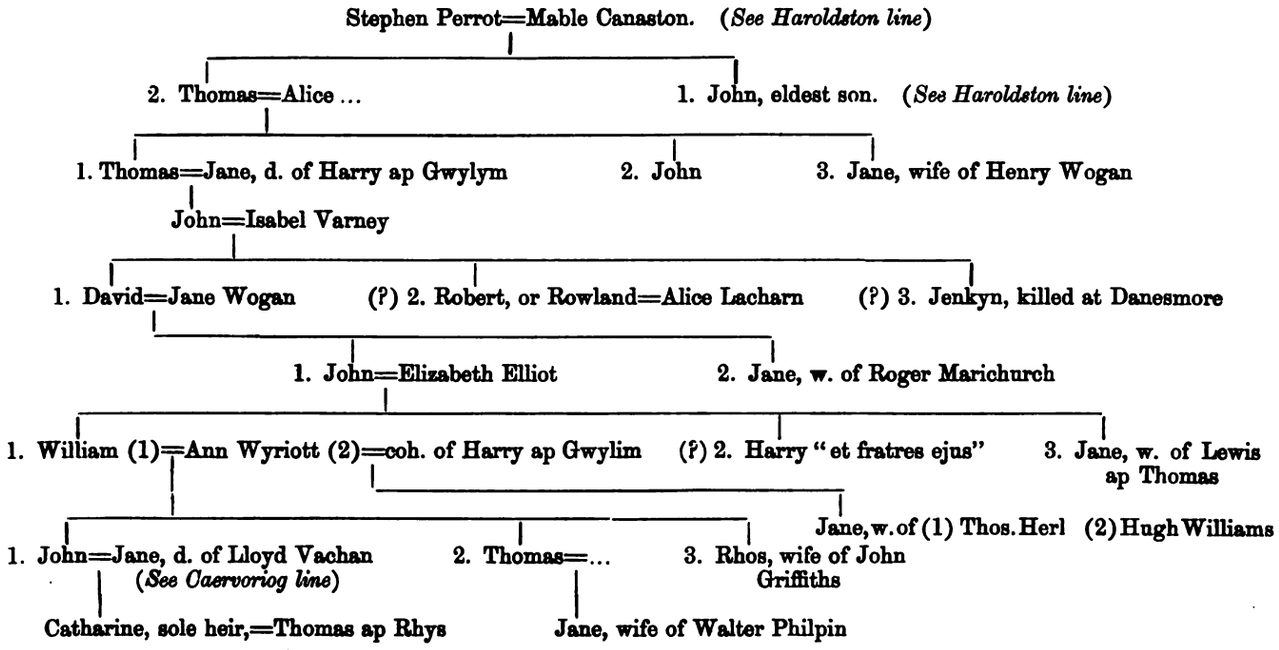
1. John=Jane Joyce
2. Thomas=Alice... (*See Scotsborough line*)
3. Lettys, w. of John ap Gronwy
4. Catharine, w. of Evan ap Gwylim

Peter=Alice Harold

? Alice, w. of Stephen Malefant


Stephen (1)=Ellen Howell (2) =Margaret Stepney
1. Thomas=(1) Alice Picton =(2)Jane...
2. Ann, w. of Wm. White
1. Henry
2. Agnes, w. of Wm. Warren
1. Thomas=Jane Guise
2. John
3. Stephen
4. Jane, w. of Phil. Elliot
5. Ellen, w. of Rich. Wyriott
6. Margaret, 2nd w. of Gruff: ap Nicolas
7. Emma, w. of Richard Newton
1. William=Jane Wogan
2. Jane, wife of John Elliot
1. Owen=Catharine Pointz
2. Jankyn=... (See Caervoriog line)
3. Maud, w. of Wm. Adams
4. Jane, w. of Phil. Elliot
5. Anne
6. Alice, w. of Rd. Tucker
7. Joyce, wife of Jenkyn Howell
8. Isabella
9. Margaret, w. of Wm. Vaughan
1. Thomas=Mary Barclay
2. Robert
3. Mary, first w. of Griffith White
1. John (1)=Ann Cheyney (2)=Jane Pollard
2. Jane, w. of Wm. Phillips
3. Elizabeth, w. of John Price
Thomas=Dorothy Devereux
1. William d. s. p.
2. Lettys, w. of (1) Rowland Lacharn, (2) Walter Vaughan, (3) Arthur, Ld. Chichester
3. Ann, w. of John Philips
1. Roland (or Robert) d. s. p.
2. Penelope=(1) Sir Wm. Lower (2) Sir Robert Naunton

PERROT OF SCOTSBOROUGH OR SCOTISBURGH.



PERROT OF CAERVORIOG.

William Perrot=Jane Wogan. (*See Haroldston line*)

- 2. Jankyn of Caervoriog =...
  - 1. Jane, w. of Sir James Bowen
  - 2. Alice=John Lloyd Vachan
    - Jane=John Perrot of Scotsborough. (*See that line*)
      - Catharine=Thomas ap Rhys. (*Ditto*)
  - 3. Ann, w. of Thomas White
- 1. Owen, eldest son. (*See Haroldston line*)

PERROT OF Pembrokeshire NORTHLEIGH, OXFORDSHIRE.

No. I.

Owen Perrot of the Pembrokeshire line

George=Isabella Langdale Vis Yorks

- 2 Robert=Alice Gardiner
  - •
- 1 John

*

2. Simon (1)=Elizabeth (2)=Alice White (*See note* [1]) | Love | 1. Clement d. *s. p.* | 7. John | 8. Leonard (see No. II) | 3. Eliz., w. of Wm. Standen | 6. Dorothy, w. of (1) Dr. Brydges, (2) Maynard, (3) Skipwith, (4) Rogers | 4. Catharine | 5. Alice | 9. Jane | 10. Agnes

five children (*See account of Simon*)

Mon. N. Leigh

2. Robert=Mary Withington | 1. Edward | 3. Simon | 4. Edward | 5. Walter | 6. John | 7, 8. Thomas & John, twins | 9. Ann, w. of T. Doyle | 10. Alice | 11. Elizabeth

12. Mary | 13. Frances | 14, 15. Mary & Dorothy, twins | 16. Jane | 17. Susanna | 18. Martha | 19. Christian

V. S. Berks

2. Edward=Mary Stonhouse | 1. Oliver | 3. John | 4. Ann, w. of W. Poole | 5. Elizabeth | 6. Mary, w. of J. Banks | 7. Susan

James of Parsonage

1. Robert=Susannah Coningsby | 2. Charles | 3. Edward | 4. William | 5. Simon | 6. John | 7. Elizabeth | 8. Ann | 9. Mary, w. of R. Lydell, M.D.

2. Charles=Ann Rogers | 1. Edward=Margaret Blount d. *s. p.* | 3. Margaret, w. of Chambers | 10. Ursula

1. Robert d. *s. p.* | 2. John=..... | 3. Charles d. *s. p.* | 4. Benjamin d. *s. p.* | 5, 6. Two sons d. infants | 7. William d. *s. p.*, 1765 | 8. Anne, w. of Edm. Sparrow | 9. Catharine, w. of, (1), Whitehall; (2), J. Parker

John Edward d. *s. p.*, 1759 | 10. Susanna, w. of W. Standert | 11. Jane, w. of G. Underwood

([1] *Note.* Another account of good authority gives also three more sons—Robert, Thomas, William.)

PERROT OF NORTHLEIGH.

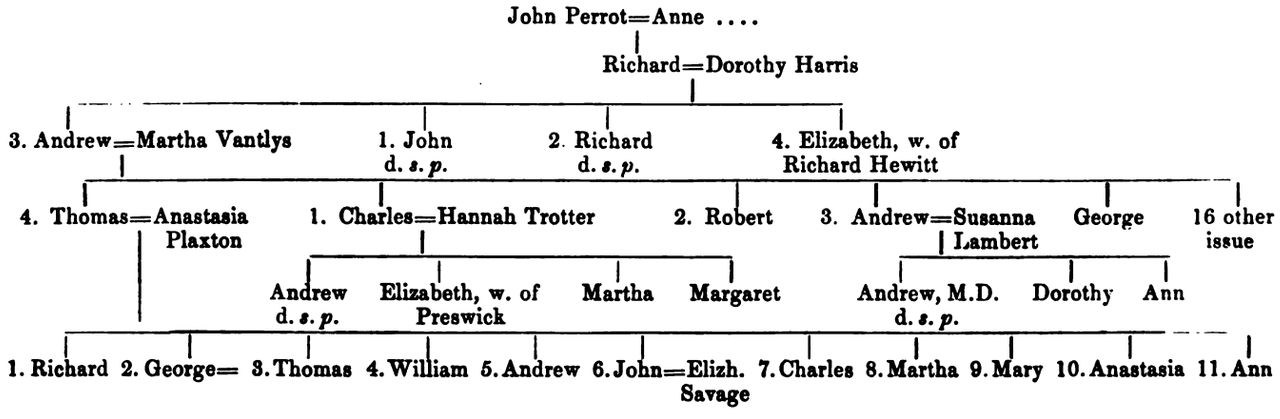
No. II.

Robert Perrot=Alice Gardiner (*See No.* I.)

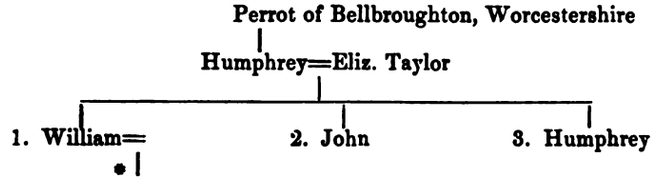
- 1. Leonard (4th son) =(1) Symor ..... (2) Dorothy Skipwith
  - 2. Richard=Winifred Luxford
    - 1. James=Ann Dale
      - 1. William d. *s. p.* 1664
      - 2. James=Ann.....
        - Henry=Martha Bourchier
          - Martha ~~d. s. p.~~
          - ? Cassandra d. *s. p.*
        - Catharine=James Musgrave
          - James Musgrave, succeeded to the estates of Henry Perrot
      - 3. Charles d. *s. p.*
    - 2. Richard
    - 3. George
    - 4. Francis
    - 5. Mary
    - 6. Winifred
    - 7. Jane
    - 8. Susan
  - 1. John=.....Molyns
  - 3. Clement=.....
  - 4. Leonard= .....
  - 5. Dorcas, w. of Wm. Lyde

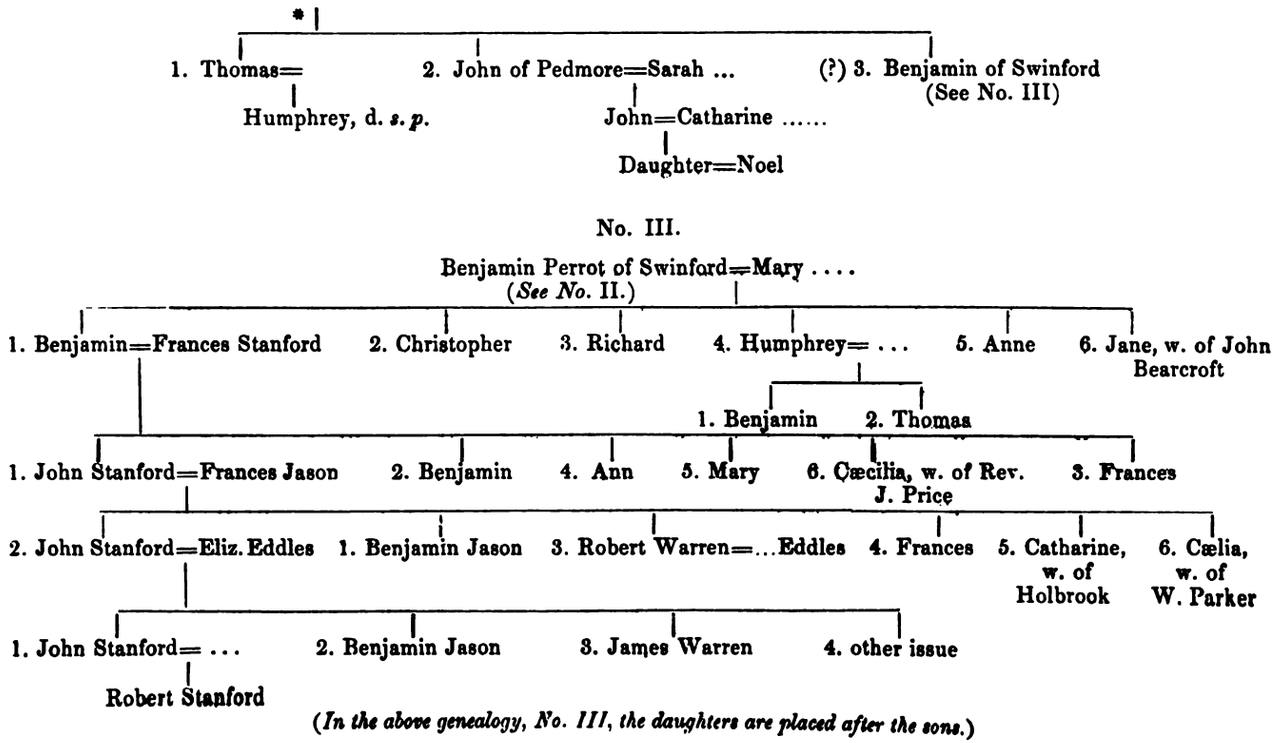
PERROT OF YORKSHIRE, WORCESTERSHIRE, AND GLOUCESTERSHIRE.

No. I.



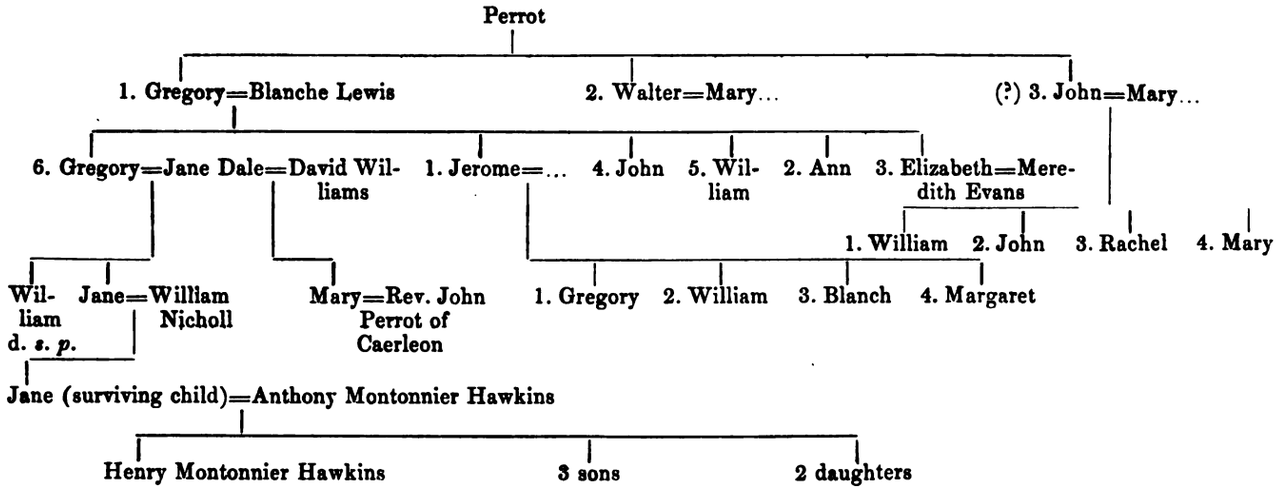
No. II.



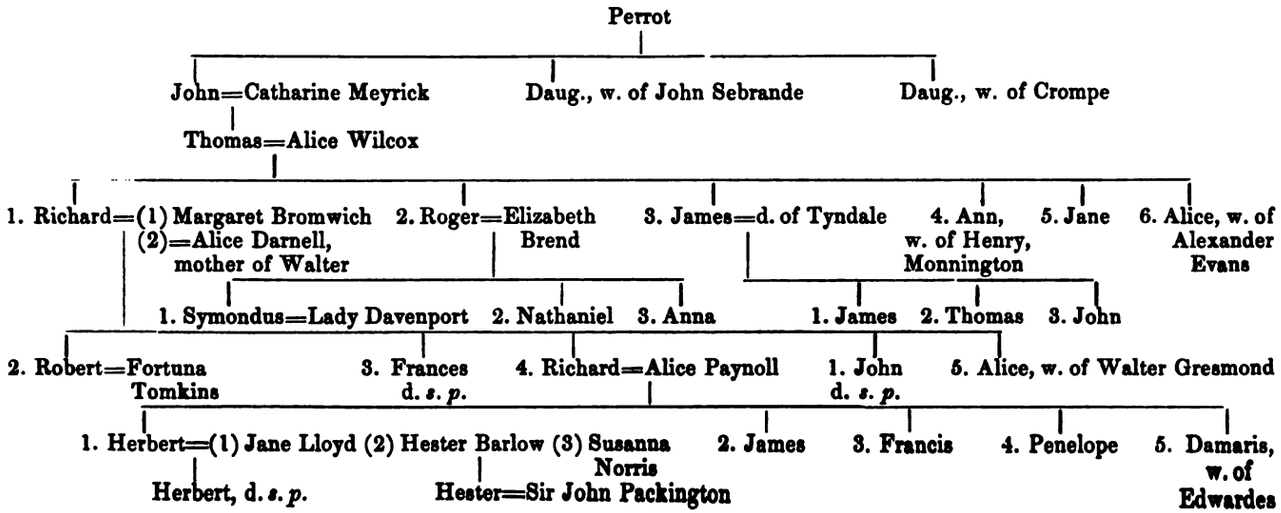


(*In the above genealogy, No. III, the daughters are placed after the sons.*)

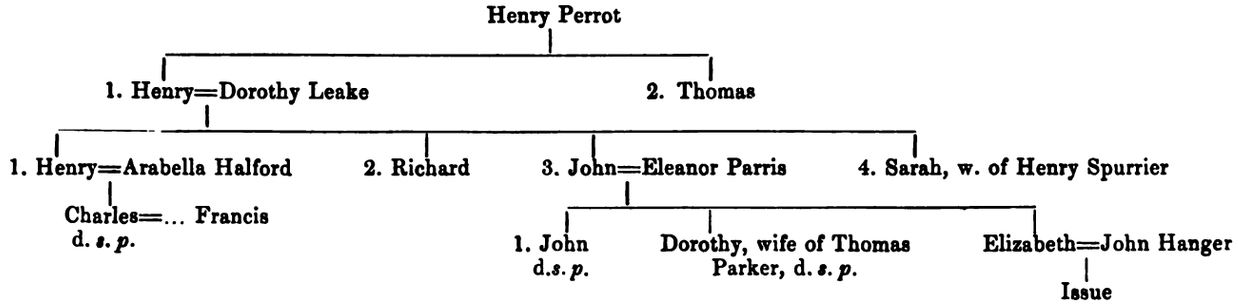
PERROT OF MONMOUTHSHIRE AND BRECONSHIRE.



PERROT OF HEREFORDSHIRE.



PERROT OF HUNTINGDONSHIRE.



II.

In the public records will be found two parcels of various deeds, which appear to have been the property of Sir John Perrot, and which came into the possession of the crown on his attainder. The following is a brief description of them :—

No. 41212. A letter of Robert, Bishop of St. David's, to William Perrot, relating to the right of patronage of the church of St. Andrew extra villam. The deed, almost illegible, is dated 29 October in the 6th of Robert's consecration.

No. 20782. 4 Edw. IV. One sheet of paper, touching the question of the performance of divine service in the church of Haroldston. (Printed.)

No. 20411. Schedule of various grants, fines, charters, indentures, etc., relating to lands in Pembrokeshire. A roll of four long slips of paper, with a very narrow slip attached. (Printed.)

No. 25203. Prerogative Court, 18 Henry VII. The will of Sir William Perrot of Haroldston, dated 20 May, 1503. (Printed.)

No. 25207. The will of Johanna Wogan (Perrot), dated 11 November, 1504. (Printed.)

No. 23505. An inspeximus of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, farmer of the lordship of Haverford West, in which the name of Thomas Perrot, Esquire, is the principal person concerned. (One membrane very much mutilated.)

No. 12735. A collection of seven deeds, six of which are printed, the seventh being illegible. (Printed.)

1. Deed of John Miles, of Rhosmarket, to Sir Thomas Perrot. Dated 26 Henry VI.

2. Deed of William Walys of Haroldston to Thomas Perrot, Esquire. 21 Henry VI.

3. Deed of Johanna, widow of Sir Thomas Perrot, conveying the estate of her late husband to his son Thomas Perrot. 3 Edw. IV.

4. Deed of William Hubert, alias Hoskyns, to William Perrot.

5. Power of attorney from William Perrot to John Perrot of Haverfordwest, for the lordship of Laugharne. 9 June, 2 Henry VII.

6. Deed of Owen Perrot of certain lands, etc., in Pebidiawk.

5 Henry VIII. (In this deed the boundaries of the lands are erased or not legible.)

No. 10110. Indenture 17 Henry VII, betwixt Sir William Perrot and John Waryn of Lauhadden, touching lands in Caervoriog, formerly the property of Henry Perrot. (Printed.)

No. 170391. Estyngeston—short schedule of deeds relating to lands belonging to Sir Thomas Perrot. Two sheets sewn together.

No. 8566. Haverford Villa. Return of Sir Owen Perrot, coronator of Henry VIII, of articles of inquisition. (One small membrane.)

No. 26768. An inquisition taken at Laugharne upon the possessions of William Perrot, deceased. (One membrane much faded.)

No. 27267. A writ of the Lord High Admiral to John Perrot, Esquire, Vice-Admiral in the cos. of Pembroke, Carmarthen, and Cardigan and sea-ports adjoining, and keeper of the gaol of *Hereford* in partibus occidentalibus, 23 July 1563, to commit to gaol Thomas Castle, of Hackney in Middlesex. In this warrant Haverford is spelt Hereford. (Membrane mutilated.)

No. 266335. Indenture of marriage settlements between Rowland Laugharne and Lettice Perrot. (Printed.)

No. 9515. Bond of £100 entered into (11 Oct., 5 Eliz.) by Richard Barlow of Slebech. Sir John Perrot and his heirs to receive for his own use all the rents and profits of the lordship of Robeston, late the property of the said Sir John, for one year.

No. 10596. 4 Edw. VI. An indenture between Sir Thomas Jones (spelt James) of Abermarlais, co. Caerm. and John Perrot, son and heir of Thomas Perrot of Haroldston, witnessing the release by the said Sir Thomas of all his interest in the wardship of the said John Perrot given to him by Henry VIII, excepting all rights and titles, which Dame Mary (the mother of Sir John) had in the possessions of Sir John. These rights, however, Sir Thomas surrenders on payment of an annual pension of £66 13*s.* 4*d.*, payable during the life of the said Mary. And in recompense for certain rents received by Sir Thomas, and moveable goods claimed by his late ward, Sir Thomas grants to him all his interest in the two churches called Thomas Becket (now St. Thomas in Haverford West) and Saint Issel, in Haroldston, as well as all tithes and other lands, formerly part of the possessions of the Priory of Haverford. He also undertakes to surrender the letters patent of the grant of the lordships of Narberth, Coyderaff (coed-traeth),

Tenby, and Tregyn mershe (*sic*) in the county of Pembroke, into the king's hands, for the purpose of obtaining similar letters granting the same for the joint lives of himself and his late ward. Sir Thomas also makes himself responsible for the marriage portion of Jane, sister to Sir John Perrot.

No. 9644. The account of Robert Price, of moneys received and spent in the suit of Sir John Perrot, and assigned by Sir John to follow his causes and suits, by way of process, both at the Council of the Marches and at common law. Dated Caermarthen, 3 Oct., 32 Eliz. (A book of six leaves.)

No. 4314. (1590-91.) The account of James Prytherch and others of moneys received for the use of Sir John Perrot in accordance with letters from him dated at the Strand, 22 July, 1590, in which he requests £600 or £700 to be collected from his tenants and debtors, and to make up any deficiency from the iron chest in Carew Castle. Also an account of Thomas Lloyd of money sent, owing to letters of Sir Thomas, son of Sir John, directing him to deliver £500 to Nicholas Perd of London. Thomas Lloyd was to lose no time as Sir John had some payments to make to the queen and others. Also a further account of Thomas Lloyd of moneys sent in compliance with direction by letters dated York House, 36 April, 1590, which require £1500, also to be supplemented, in case of necessity, from the iron chest, to be sent *viâ* Bristol to Mr. Philip Langley, through the hands of William Jones, of Hereford (*sic*) his servant, Henry Michell, and Richard Aprice. (This statement of accounts seems misplaced in this document, which consists of nine leaves of paper in good condition.)

No. 15246. A note shewing of whom Thomas Lloyd and Roger Williams received the £1,500 above mentioned, and that it was sent to Sir John Perrot in May 1590. (Two sheets of paper.)

No. 26334. An indenture made 12 Elizabeth, in which John God, merchant tailor of London, makes over to Sir John Perrot the parsonage of Laugharne. (In this document Sir John is described as *late* of Carew.)

No. 26305. An inquisition held by Henry Adams, steward of the manor of Sir John Perrot, on the death of Richard Nashe of Great Nashe (*sic*).

30 Elizabeth. The yearly rent-roll of Sir John Perrot, of his property in Kemeys. (One membrane, printed.)

No. 4463. Inventory of the goods of Sir John Perrot in Carew Castle, etc., 27 April, 1592. (Printed.)

No. 4466. A book of the proceedings of Edward Donne, Alban Stepneth, Charles Vaughan, and Thomas Woodside, com-

missioners of the Queen, to deal with the goods of the late Sir John Perrot. Dated 22 June, 1792. (Sixteen sheets of paper, four of which are blank, and two schedules attached. Among the properties appears to be the parsonage of Llanstephan.)

No. 26735. A parcel of various documents, No. 5 of which gives an inventory of the silver plate of Sir John then in Sir Thomas Shirley's house. There are two separate statements of amount, of £136 : 10 : 8, and £224 : 19 : 10; in all, £361 : 10 : 6.

No. 24138. Return of inquisition of goods and chattels of Sir John Perrot (34 Elizabeth) taken in Haverford Castle. (Printed.)

No. 9984. Account of the possessions of Sir John Perrot, taken at Haverfordwest 7 Sept. 1591. These properties were purchased by Sir John of his stepfather, Sir Thomas Jones, viz., half the manor of Nangle, the manor of Castle Martin, Pwll-oghan (*sic*), Rhoscrowther; and of Nicholas Dawes, viz. Cooksey and Lynney in Castle Martin. (Two leaves of paper.)

No. 6468. A book of eighty leaves, in good condition, containing notices of the possessions of Sir John Perrot after his attaint. The following are mentioned: half the manor of Jeffreston, the manors of Carew, Benton, Walwyn's Castle, Hether Hill, Knowlton, Robeston, Dale, Hooton, Great Honighho (*sic*), Skyviok (*sic*) (? Ysceifiog), Woodstock, Arbleston, Renaston, Castel Tighe (*sic*), lands in Kemeys. From the same account it appears that John Wogan held lands in Jeffreston. The heiress of John Wogan of Wiston held lands in Williamston and Robeston. Lettice Laugharne held lands in St. Bride's, some of which were formerly held by John Wogan of Wiston. Sir John Wogan, Knt., held lands in Robeston. Henry White and John Adams held lands with the Head Wear of Spittle Mill. Thomas Matthias held lands at Voelyoch (*sic*).

28107. The account of Thomas Revel of moneys received by way of impost, of Robert Dawes, towards the reparation of the Wear at Kilgerran. (A roll of four sheets of paper. This document seems to have been misplaced among the Perrot documents.)

22468. Survey of divers lands and tenements in the town and county of Haverfordwest (34 Elizabeth). In this survey Sir Thomas Perrot, Knt., holds some marsh land, Maudelen (*sic*) Mead, and a piece of ground called the Little Fland, with the rights of the river.

III.

Parcel 236. *T. G.* 25203. *The last Will of William Perrot.*

In Dei nomine Amen. Vicesimo die mensis Maii anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo tertio, Ego Willielmus Perrot de Haroldiston miles Menevensis diocœsis sanus mente ac bonæ memoriæ videns periculum mortis meæ mihi imminere condo testamentum meum in hunc modum. In primis do et lego animam meam Deo patri omnipotenti ac corpus meum ad seppelliendum in Ecclesia Prioratus Sancti Thomæ Martyris Haverford. coram ymagine Sancti Salvatoris ibidem in cancello. Item do et lego fabricæ Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Menevensis decem solidos. Item do et lego Priori et Conventui Domus et Ecclesiæ Sancti Thomæ Martyris Haverford x*li*. Item do et lego parochiali Ecclesiæ meæ Sancti Ismaelis (*sic*) juxta Haverford meam optimam togam de velvet. Item do et lego fratribus Prædicatoribus Domus et Ecclesiæ Sancti Salvatoris Haverford prædicti v*s*. Item do et lego rectori meo Ecclesiæ Sancti Ismaelis prædictæ pro decimis meis oblatis vj*s*. viij*d*. Item do et lego Annæ filiæ meæ x*li* Item do et lego Aliciæ filiæ meæ lx*li*. Item do et lego Margaretæ filiæ meæ l*li*. Item do et lego Isabellæ filiæ meæ xl*li*. ad earum honores (*sic*) maritandas et dotandas. Residuum vero omnium bonorum meorum non legatorum do et lego Oweno filio meo et heredi meo et Johannæ uxori meæ quos ordino facio et constituo meos veros et legittimos executores ut ipsi ordinant et disponant pro salute animæ meæ prout eis melius videbitur expedire Deo placere et animæ meæ proficere. Hiis testibus Thoma Withe Priore Domus et Ecclesiæ Sancti Thomæ Martyris Haverford antedicti, Domino Roberto Walsheman rectore Ecclesiæ Sancti Andrea Apostoli de Roberston in Roos, Willielmo Leya rectore Ecclesiæ de Langerne, David John Litt, et multis aliis ad tunc ibidem præsentibus rogatis et specialiter vocatis.

Probate.—Probatum fuit infra scriptum testamentum coram nobis Johanne permissione divina Menevensi Episcopo ac per nos approbatum insumatum ac legittime pronunciatum pro valore ejusdem administrationem omnium et singulorum bonorum debitorum et catallorum retroscriptum testatorem et ejus testamentum concernentium executoribus infranominatis in forma jurisjurati commisimus per præsentes. Datum sub nostro magno sigillo viij die mensis Junii anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo tertio et nostræ consecrationis anno septimo.

IV.

Parcel 236. *J. R.* 20782. 4 *Ed. IV. Arbitration between Thomas Perrot and others and the Priory of St. Thomas.*

Universis filiis Christi fidelibus ad quos præsens scriptum indentatum pervenerit. Nos Johannes Canto^r in utroque juri Bacallarius, Ricardus Gely, David Roblyn in decretis et legibus Bacallarius, et Petrus Ricard, Rector Ecclesiæ parochialis de Bourton, arbitri, arbitratores sive judices compromissarii inter partes, videlicet, Thomam Perrot Armigerum, Dominum de Haroldiston, Thomam Owyn et Johannem Cadwelly, procuratores Ecclesiæ parochialis ejusdem partem actricem sive querelantem ex parte una, et Philippum Weny et Conventum Prioratus Sancti Thomæ Martyris Haverford proprietarios ejusdem, sive dictam ecclesiam parochialem, ex donatione Ricardi Harrold nuper Domini de Haroldiston in proprios usus optinentem, partem querelatam ream sive defendentem prætensione ex altera; super quadam lite, discordia sive controversia mota de et super divinorum celebratione et curæ ibidem interessensiæ ex utraque parte indifferenter electi et nominati, habito tractatu diligenti et provida deliberatione amodo exercenda. Super quibus inspectis antiquis evidenciis et cartis dicti Prioratus super appropriatione, concessione, donatione sive fundatione ejusdem et antiqua possessione dictorum Prioris et Conventus in eadem ecclesia parochiali, hinc est quod nos dicti arbitri unanimiter et concorditer deliberati ex consensu et assensu utriusque partis expresso præmissorum intuitu Deum præ oculis habentes sub pœna quadraginta librarum prout plene in scriptis obligatoriis continetur, laudamus, arbitramus, judicamus, et diffinimus quod dictæ ecclesiæ parochiali de Haroldiston honeste et laudabiliter serviatur in divinis per unum discretum et ydoneum sacerdotem arbitrio dicti Prioris et Conventus limitandum quem dictus Prior et Conventus pro tempore existenti duxerint ad hoc nominandum sub hac vicelicet forma quod dictus sacerdos servicio dictæ ecclesiæ parochialis deputatus et assignatus singulis festis præceptis per ecclesiam dicet matutinas missam et vesperas in dicta ecclesia parochiali coram parochianis intessentibus et in duplicibus festis et principalibus dicet primas vesperas causa necessitatis cessante. Et ad audiendum ibidem divina more solito congregatis ad beneplacitum sive assignationem tempore limitato per dictum venerabilem Armigerum Thomam Perrot principalem parochianum et ejus successores ibidem quoscumque si voluntatem habuerint ibidem interessendi, alioquin singulis hujusmodi festis dicet matutinas missam et vesperas. Item quod singulis ebdomedis et septem-

anis celebrabit duas missas in dicta ecclesia parochiali videlicet unam in quarta feria et aliam in sexta feria si aliqui parochianorum ibidem interfuerunt sive aliquis interfuerit ad audiendum hujusmodi divina. Item laudamus ut supra quod dictus sacerdos hujusmodi servitio deputatus visitationi infirmorum et sacramenta ecclesiæ parochianis temporibus debitis impendenda et ministranda infra ipsam parochiam quotiens opus fuerit diligenter intendet, ceteris ipsius Prioratus officiis et servitiis pro tempore postpositis et prætermissis. Proviso semper quod dictus sacerdos habeat sibi panem, vinum et omnia alia necessaria ad celebrandum requisita cum venerit ibidem ad divina celebranda. In cujus rei testimonium huic præsenti nostro laudo et arbitrio indentato sigilla nostra apposuimus. Datum quintodecimo die mensis Septembris anno Domini millesimo cccc^{mo} lxiiij^{to} et anno regni Regis Edwardi quarti post conquestum quarto.

V.

Ministers' Accounts, Exchequer. T. G. 20, 411. Eliz. Schedule of Grants, Fines, Cartæ, etc., relating to Lands in the County of Pembroke.

Cedula.—Pembrochiæ. Thomam Perrot et Johannem Pever, Thomas Perrot et Johannes Dole, Thomas Perrot et Johanna et Thomas Dole.

Monckton prope Pembrochia, Morston Monckton, et alia.

Carta Willielmi Hochekyn facta Willielmo Perrot Armigero de omnibus terris in comitatu Pembrochiæ.

Carta Johannis Methelan facta Johanni Wise.

Dismissio facta David Saur per Willielmum Perrot de tenementis et una acra terræ cum pertinenciis.

Carta Thomæ Milward facta Philippo Lloid de terris in Landian.

In dorso.—Excambio Medietatis unius messuagii in Horston Breve quod Thomas Stermyn cum aliis etc. juste redderet diversas terras in Monckton et aliis locis.

Carta Thomæ Broun facta Johanni Wise et Margaretæ uxori ejus de medietate unius messuagii.

Carta Mabilis relictæ Johannis filiæ Martini facta Thomæ filio meo de uno messuagio vocato Wyndesore.

Littera ballivi Aliciæ Lacy de Angulo facta ad ponendum Henricum Geffrey et Isabellam uxorem ejus de uno burgagio (?) (b. in MS.)

Pecia veteri (*sic*) cartæ pertinentiis Johanni Wyse de messuagio et terra in comitatu Pembrochiæ.

MEMB. I.

Finis levata de Philippo Gundez et Susanna uxori ejus et Thomæ Perrot de duabus acris terræ, etc.

Indentura pinguor (*sic*) J. Maister, etc., Willielmum Cole, Robertum Madok et Luciam de uno dimidio burgagio (b. in MS.) prope fossam Castri Pembrochiæ.

Finis levata J. Wise per Thomam Petyvyne et Margaretam uxorem ejus de propartia de duobus messuagiis in Pembrochia.

Carta Johannæ Meiller filiæ et heredis David Meiller facta J. Wise Armigero de uno messuagio tribus acris et dimidio terræ cum pertinentiis in Northehoke alias Threlakes.

Carta David Martyn capellani facta Willielmo Gourda et Isabellæ uxori ejus de tota terra quam habuit in Lamberston una cum revercione dotis.

Carta J. Wise facta David ap Warryn et Margaretæ uxori suæ de omnibus messuagiis, terris, etc., ad terminum vitæ ipsorum Davidis et Margaretæ.

Carta Willielmi de Rupe de Westpenn facta Henrico de Rupe filio suo de sex solidis annui redditus.

Carta J. Wise de Pembrochia facta David ap Warryn et Margareta (*sic*) uxori ejus de messuagiis et terris suis in Lambereston.

Relaxacio J. Wise facta J. Kyng clerico ad terminum vitæ prædicti J. Wise de tercia parte unius burgagio (b. in MS.) in Pembrochia.

Relaxacio J. Landigan facta Johanni Laurence et Margaretæ uxori de dimidio burgagio (b. in MS.) in Pembrochia.

Relaxacio Willielmi de Rupe de Westpenn facta Henrico de Rupe filio meo in duobus messuagiis sex bovatis terræ et tribus acris terræ in Est Landran.

Finalis concordia inter Johannem Wise de Pembrochia querentem et Thomam Petyvyne et Margaretam uxorem ejus deforciantes de propartia de duobus messuagiis in Pembrochia.

Relaxatio Johannis Eynon junior facta Willielmo Davy clerico de omnibus terris et tenementis dominus redditibus serviciis pratis et pascuis in Pembrochia, Tembia, Westpenn, Landiam, Lambereston, Angulo, et ubicumque infra comitatum Pembrochiæ ut de jure Johannis Wise.

Duæ indenturæ inter David Waryn et Margaretæ (*sic*) uxorem ejus facta J. Wise de omnibus messuagiis, terris, tenementis, dominiis, redditibus et serviciis in Pembrochia, Est Landian, Hoham, et Lambereston.

Acquitancia Ricardi Lile facta Johanni Wise de omnibus actionibus generalibus.

Carta Thomæ Coke capellani facta J. filio Philippi le Shorte de duobus burgagiis cum pertinenciis in Pembrochia.

Carta recognitionis Stephani Saleman et Isabellæ uxoris mea (*sic*) facta J. le Schorte de una acra terræ in Pembrochia.

MEMB. II.

Indentura inter Johannem Watkyn vicarium, Johannem Lang ex parte una et Petrum Lang ex parte altera de pignor (*sic*) duorum messuagiorum in Pembrochia.

Carta Johannis Schortæ de Portelew facta J. Carnell, etc., de uno messuagio et una acra terræ in Redhull et Pembrochia.

Relaxacio Johannis Hamund de duodecim denariis annui redditus exeuntis de Ythyngiston (? Estington) facta Stephano Perrot.

Carta Nicholaii Hulle de Hulle facta Thomæ Brown et Johanni Thomas clericis de uno messuagio et viginti acræ terræ cum pertinenciis in le Hille et tertia parte unius burgagii in Pembrochia.

Relaxacio Johannis Kyng clerici facta J. de la Bare Armigero Sawacro (*sic*) de la Bare et Johanni Hall vicario de uno messuagio et quatuor bovatis terræ in Estlamberston juxta Aylerdeston et de tercia parte unius burgagii in Pembrochia.

Carta Willielmi filii Walteri facta Adæ Hyrdman de uno messuagio in Pembrochia.

Littera ballivi Johannæ Meiler filiæ et heredis David Meyler de Meylerston facta David Brown ad ponendam Johannem Wise Armigerum in possessione unius messuagii et trium acrarum terræ et dimidiam in Northehoke quæ vocatur Threlakes.

Carta J. filii Nicholaii Schirborn facta Johanni Loncy fabro de una placea cum pertinenciis in Monkton.

Littera ballivi David ap Jenan ap Warryn et Margaretæ uxori ejus facta Henrico Macheland ad ponendum Johannem Wise in plena et pacifica possessione de et in omnibus messuagiis, terris, dominiis etc. in Pembrochia Estlandian, Hoham et Lamberston.

Carta Johannis Benacy facta Johanni Tipper de Pembrochia de tertia parte unius messuagii in Pembrochia.

Carta Johannæ Tipper filia et heredis J. Tipper facta domino Roberto Salmon capellano de dimidio burgagio et orto in Pembrochia.

Finis levata per Matildam relictam Johannis Martyne levata Thomæ Martyn de uno messuagio in Pembrochia vocato Wyndisore et de duabus carucatis terræ in la Penn occidentali.

Copia hundredi de Castelmer de ingressu Johannis Atkyn in uno messuagio et xx^{ti} acris terræ et dimidiæ in Tremorgan.

Alia indentura inter David ap Jenan ap Warren et Margaretam uxorem ejus et Johannem Wise de omnibus messuagiis, terris, tenementis, dominiis in Pembrochia, Estlandian, Hoham et Lamberston.

Finalis concordia inter Johannem le Schorte et Isabellam uxorem ejus levata Stephano Salmon de una acra terræ cum pertinenciis in Pembrochia.

MEMB. III.

Carta Ricardi Miryan filii Gervasii Francisci facta Petro Francisco de uno burgagio super Pontem occidentalem Pembrochiæ.

Carta domini Johannis de Busseto Senescallo Pembrochiæ, Philippi Canan et alii facta Mabiliæ relictæ Johannis filii Martini de uno burgagio in Pembrochia appellatur (*sic*) Wyndissore.

Carta Mabillæ Hopkyn et Maiota Hobekyn de Pembrochia facta Johanni Tipper et Margaretæ uxori ejus de duobus partibus medietatis unus burgagii in Pembrochia medietate unius orti (*sic*) una roda terræ et medietate unius orti sub le Torre et de duobus acris terræ et viginti sex perticatis et de duabus partibus unius perticatæ terræ in Joyland.

Relaxacio David filii Thomæ Peter de Gana facta Philippo filio Johannis de Castro de sexdecim acris terræ in Pembrochia.

Finis levata Stephano Perrot per Philippum Cyundez et Susannam uxorem de duabus acris terræ in Pembrochia.

Indentura inter J. Taillour de Pembrochia facta Stephano Perrot de Estyngeston de uno messuagio in Monketon.

Carta Nicholaii le Hoper facta Willielmo filio Waltero cum Alicia filia sua in liberum maritagium de quartuor acris terræ prope viam Sancti Pedroci.

Carta Willielmi Corepyng facta Stephano Perrot de tribus acris terræ in Hicgonstom in Pembrochia.

Finalis concordia facta et levata per Johannem Hamund Stephano Perrot de novem bovatis terræ cum pertinenciis in Ythemston.

Carta Willielmi de Cryppyng facta Stephano Perrot et Mabillæ uxori suæ de uno messuagio et tribus ortis et de una bovata terræ in Hosbraunston in tenemento Pembrochiæ.

Indentura inter Willielmum Perrot et Thomam Medy de terris in Ytheniston ad dimissionem.

Carta J. Carnell de Maynsethan et Aliciæ uxoris ejus facta Johanni Wise Armigero de uno burgagio cum orto et de una acra terræ in Redhull.

Carta W. Boscher domini de Stackepolboscher facta Jordano

Harold de quinque bovatis terræ in tenemento de Stackpolboscher.

Relaxatio Gilberti Row filii Philippi Row facta Isabellæ filiæ Philippi le Schorte de una acra terræ cum pertinentiis in Pembrochia.

MEMB. IIII.

Carta Johannis Dour de Pembrochia facta Stephano Perrot de Hundredo de le Esthundred de Castelmer de de (*sic*) uno messuagio viginti septem acris et dimidia terræ in Cayrew.

Relaxacio Leonardi Martyn filii et heredis Ricardi Martyn facta Johanni Wise et Angneti uxori ejus de et in uno messuagio et tribus acris terræ in Vale acres, etc.

Acquitancia Jacobi Howell de Treffloyne facta J. Wise de omnibus et omnimodis actionibus personalis quas versum ipsum Johannem unquam habuit, etc.

Relaxacio Thomæ Kewe facta J. Lawrence de Pembrochia et Margaretæ uxori ejus de reversione dimidii burgagii in Pembrochia.

Carta J. Landian de Pembrochia prædicto Thomæ Kewe capellano de dimidio burgagio in Pembrochia.

Carta Petri Lang facta Roberto Melete de uno burgagio et medietate burgagii in Pembrochia.

Carta Johannis Don facta David Laurence de uno burgagio in Pembrochia quæ nuper habuit ex dono et feoffamento Thomæ Kew.

Carta Thomæ Kew capellani facta Johanni Don de Pembrochia de uno burgagio cum pertinenciis in Pembrochia.

Carta J. le Maister facta Johanni Laurence de dimidio burgagio in Pembrochia.

Relaxacio Johannis Landigan de Pembrochia facta Thomæ Kewe capellano de dimidio burgagio in Pembrochia.

Carta Thomæ Kewe capellani facta Johanni Landian de Pembrochia de uno dimidio burgagio in Pembrochia.

Finalis concordia facta et levata per David Walter de Jameston et Johannam uxorem ejus levata Johanni Wise de sexta parte unius burgagii Pembrochiæ et viginti quatuor acris terræ cum pertinenciis apud le Hill.

VI.

Ministers' Accounts, Exchequer. T. G. 25207.

Will of Jane Wogan (Perrot).

In Dei nomine amen. Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo quarto undecimo vero die mensis Novembris ego Johanna

Wogan de Haroldiston prope Haverford compos mentis tamen æger in corpore videns periculum mortis meæ mihi iminere condo testamentum meum in hunc modum. In primis do et lego amimam meam Deo patri omnipotenti ac corpus meum ad sepelliendum in Ecclesia Prioratus Sancti Thomæ Martiris Haverford coram ymagine Sancti Salvatoris ibidem in cancello. Item do et lego fabricæ ecclesiæ Cathedralis Menevensis vj*s*. et octo denarios. Item do et lego parochiali ecclesiæ meæ Sancti Ismaelis juxta Haverford prædictum vj*s*. et octo denarios. Item do et lego Priori et Conventui Domus et Ecclesiæ S. Thomæ Martiris Haverford prædicti viginti solidos. Item do et lego fratribus prædicatoribus Domus et Ecclesiæ Sancti Salvatoris Haverford prædicti quinque solidos. Item do et lego canonicis Domus et Ecclesiæ S. Thomæ Martiris Haverford prædicti ad custodiendum placebo et dirige pro anima mea per spatium unius mensis triginta solidos. Item do et lego Johanni Arnold de Haroldeston prædicto capellano ad orandum pro anima mea sev solidos et octo denarios. Residuum vero omnium bonorum meorum non legatorum do et lego Oweno Perrot Armigero filio meo quem ordino, facio et constituo meum verum executorem ut ipse ordinat et disponet pro salute animæ meæ prout ei melius videbitur expedire Deo placere et animæ suæ proficere. Hiis testibus Domino Thoma Harry patri meo spirituali Domino Johanne Arnold, Rollando Tanner, David John Litt et multis aliis adtunc ibidem præsentibus rogatis et specialiter vocatis.

Probate.—Probatum approbatum et insumatum fuit presens testamentum coram nobis Philippo Howell in legibus bacallario vicario generali ac custode spiritualium Episcopatus Menevensis quarto videlicet die mensis Decembris anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo iiij^{to} pro tribunali ibidem sedente in ecclesia Beatæ Mariæ Virginis Haverford ipsoque testamento pro legittimo demonstrato et pronuntiato ejusdem testamenti executio fuit commissa executori infra scripto in forma jurisjurati examinato diligenter et per nos admissio. In cujus rei testimonium sigillum nostri officii apposuimus die mensis et anno Domini ut supra. Postea venit et computavit cum officiario et ab omni ulteriori compoto seu ratiocinio salvo jure cujuscumque dimissus est.

VII.

Ministers' Accounts, Exchequer Dept. T. G. 12735.

Deed of Milis to Sir Thomas Perrot.

1. Noverint universi per præsentes me Johannem filium Johannis Milis de Rousemarket remisisse, relaxasse et omnino

pro me et heredibus meis imperpetuum quietum clamasse Thomæ Perrot Militi totum jus meum et clameum quod habeo habui seu quovismodo in futurum habere potero in uno burgagio cum pertinentiis jacenti inter terram Ricardi Meiller in parte orientali et communem viam in parte occidentali infra villam de Rousemarket. Habendum et tenendum prædictum burgagium cum pertinentiis præfato Thomæ et heredibus suis et assignatis imperpetuum. Ita quod nec ego præfatus Johannes nec heredes mei nec aliquis alius nomine nostro aliquam actionem de cetero in prædicto burgagio cum pertinentiis habere seu vendicare poterimus. Sed ab omni actione juris et clamei inde simus (*sic*) exclusi imperpetuum per præsentes. In cujus rei testimonium sigillum meum apposui hiis testibus, Jenkyn Est, Roberto Nayssh, Johanne Jourdan et multis aliis. Datum apud Rousemarket prædictum in festum Nativitatis Beatæ Mariæ Virginis anno regni Regis Henrici sexti post conquestum Angliæ vicesimo sexto.

Deed of Walys to Sir Thomas Perrot.

II. Sciant præsentes et futuri quod ego Willielmus Walys filius Johannis Walys de Herlardeston dedi, concessi et hac præsenti carta mea confirmavi Thomæ Perrot Armigero omnia terras et tenementa redditus et servitia cum omnibus suis juribus et pertinentiis quibuscumque quæ nuper fuerunt Hugonis Walys clerici et quæ mihi jure hereditario vel aliquo alio modo descendere debent in Rosmarket. Habenda et tenenda omnia prædicta terras et tenementa redditus et servitia cum suis juribus et pertinentiis quibuscumque præfato Thomæ heredibus et assignatis suis imperpetuum de capitalibus dominis feodi illius per redditus et servitia inde debita et de jure consueta. Et ego vero prædictus Willielmus Walys filius prædicti Johannis et heredes mei omnia prædicta terras et tenementa redditus et servitia cum omnibus suis juribus et pertinentiis quibuscumque præfato Thomæ heredibus et assignatis suis contra omnes gentes warantizabimus et inperpetuum defendemus per præsentes. In cujus rei testimonium huic præsenti cartæ meæ sigillum meum apposui. Hiis testibus Thoma Philpot, Ricardo Meyler, Thoma Scovyn et aliis. Datum apud Rosmarket decimo nono die Junii anno regni Regis Henrici sexti post conquestum vicesimo primo.

Deed of Jane Perrot to Thomas Perrot.

III. Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos præsens scriptum pervenerint Johanna quæ fuit uxor Thomæ Perrot Militis salutem. Noveritis me præfatam Johannam in pura viduitate mea et legittima potestate remisisse, relaxasse et omnino pro me et

heredibus meis imperpetuum quietum clamasse Thomæ Perrot Armigero filio et heredi Thomæ Perrot Militis nuper mariti mei heredibus et assignatis suis totum jus meum et clameum quæ habui habeo seu quovismodo in futurum habere potero de et in omnibus mesuagiis molendinis terris tenementis dominiis redditibus et serviciis cum omnibus et singulis suis pertinentiis quæ fuerunt prædicti Thomæ nuper viri mei infra Comitatum Pembrochiæ Comitatum Karmerdyn Dominium Haverfordiæ Dominium de Pebidiauk. Ita videlicet quod nec ego prædicta Johanna nec heredes mei neque aliquis alius nomine nostro aliquod jus vel clameum in omnibus prædictis mesuagiis molendinis terris tenementis dominiis redditibus et servitiis cum omnibus et singulis suis pertinentiis nec in aliqua inde parcella de cetero exigere demandare clamare seu vendicare poterimus, sed ab omni actione jure titulo et demanda inde simus penitus exclusi per præsentes. In cujus rei testimonium huic præsenti scripto meo sigillum meum apposui. Datum septimo die mensis Aprilis anno regni Regis Edwardi quarti post conquestum tertio (1465).

Deed of Hubert to Sir W. Perrot.

IV. Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos præsens scriptum pervenerit Willielmus Hubert alias Hoskyn frater et heres Roberti Hoskyn clerici salutem. Noveritis me præfatum Willielmum remisisse relaxasse et omnino pro me et heredibus meis imperpetuum quietum clamasse Willielmo Perrot totum jus meum et clameum quæ habeo habui seu quovismodo in futurum habere potero de et in omnibus terris et tenementis dominiis redditibus et servitiis molendinis pratis pascuis et boscis eum pertinentiis infra Comitatum Pembrochiæ quæ idem Robertus nuper habuit ex dono concessione et feoffamento Johannis Geffrey clerici. Quorum quidem terrarum et tenementorum dominiorum redditum et servitiorum molendinorum pratorum pascuorum et boscorum cum pertinentiis idem Willielmus Perrot in plena et pacifica possessione et seisma modo existit. Ita vero quod nec ego prædictus Willielmus Hubert alias Hoskyn nec heredes mei nec aliquis alius per nos seu nomine nostro aliquod jus vel clameum in omnibus prædictis terris et tenementis dominiis redditibus servitiis molendinis pratis pascuis et boscis cum pertinentiis nec in aliqua eorundem parcella de cetero exigere clamare demandare seu vendicare poterimus nec debemus in futurum. Sed ab omni actione jure titulo remedio et demanda simus inde penitus exclusi imperpetuum per præsentes. In cujus rei testimonium huic præsenti scripto meo sigillum meum apposui. Datum vicesimo primo die mensis Septembris anno regni Regis Edwardi quarti post conquestum quarto decimo (1466).

Sir W. Perrot's Power of Attorney to John Perrot.

v. Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos præsens scriptum pervenerit Willielmus Perrot de Harroldiston salutem. Noveritis me præfatum Willielmum attornasse et in loco meo posuisse dilectum mihi in Christo Johannem Perrot de Haverford Armigerum ad intrandum vice et nomine meis in dominio sive manerio cum suis pertinentiis de Tallagharñ infra comitatum Kermerdyn ac possessionem inde nomine meo capiendum ratum gratum atque firmum habentem et habiturum totum et quicquid dictus attornatus meus vice et nomine meis fecerit in præmissis per præsentes. In cujus rei testimonium huic præsenti scripto meo sigillum meum apposui. Datum nono die mensis Junii anno regni Regis Henrici septimi post conquestum secundo.

Deed of Sir Owen Perrot.

vi. Sciant præsentes et futuri quod ego Owenus Perrot de Haroldiston infra dominium Haverfordiæ Armiger.....et carta mea confirmavi Magistris Willielmo Bradhin et Willielmo ab Oweyn capellanis omnia mesuagia terras tenementa dominia redditus et servitia molendina prata pascua et pasturas boscos subboscos et turbarios cum omnibus suis pertinentiis quæ habeo infra dominium de Pebidiank sicut per suos certos ..... antur limitantur et congnoscentur, Habenda et tenenda omnia prædicta mesuagia terras tenementa dominia redditus et servitia molendina prata pascua et pasturas boscos subboscos et turbarios cum omnibus suis pertinentiis præfatis Willielmo et Willielmo heredibus et assignatis eorum inperpetuum de capitalibus dominis feodi illius per redditus et servitia inde prius debita et de jure consueta. Et ego vero prædictus Owenus et heredes mei omnia prædicta mesuagia terras tenementa dominia redditus et servitia molendina prata pascua et pasturas boscos subboscos et turbarios cum omnibus suis pertinentiis præfatis Willielmo et Willielmo heredibus et assignatis eorum contra omnes gentes warantizabimus et defendemus imperpetuum per præsentes. In cujus rei testimonium huic præsenti carta sigillum meum apposui. Data vicesimo die mensis Aprilis anno regni Regis Henrici octavi post conquestum Angliæ quinto.

vii. (This document is too much decayed and defaced to be copied.)

VIII.

Parcel 236. *J. E. G.* 10110. *Indenture*, 17 *Henry VII.*

Indenture between Sir William Perrot and Waryn.

This pticion indented equally made and divided the nynetenyth day of Julii in seveneteneth yere of oure Soveraigne Lorde Kynge Harry the seventh, betwixt William Perrotte of Haroldiston Knyght of the one party, and John Waryn of Lauhaden Gentilman of the other partye, of suche landys and tenementys medowys lesnys and pastures rentis and services with other thappurtenaunces whiche sumtyme was Harry Perrotte his, late of Caerveriocke Esquyer, accordynge to thadwarde and arbitrament of Richard Raithour Doctour of bothe lawys, Treharne ap Morgan and John Walter Esquyers arbitrators indifferently chosyn betwixt the forsaid parties as by there seid adwarde more at large it may appere.

De redditu quinque acrarum terræ apud Penrosse, xj*s*. viii*d*.
De medietate unius acræ terræ infra carucatam terræ de Caerveriocke, xiiij*d*.
De redditu certarum acrarum prati subtus Carne Nedryn bach, xxvj*s*. viij*d*.
De redditu duarum acrarum et dimidiæ prati cum pertinentiis vulgariter nuncupati Newemede, x*s*.
De redditu Johannis Willym apud Redegely, iij*s*. iiij*d*.
Summa, lij*s*. x*d*.

Et in verum testimonium partitionis suprascriptæ partes prædictæ sigillum suum alter alternatim apposuerunt apud Haroldiston die Sabati proxima ante festum Sancti Jacobi Apostoli anno regni Regis supradicti decimo septimo.

IX.

Parcel 237. *J.P.R.* 5738. 30 *Eliz.* *Rent Roll of Sir John in Cemys.*

The Yearlye Rente of the right hon'able Sr John Perrott Knyght Ld Deputye of Irlande made in anno regni Dominæ Elizabeth Dei gratia Angliæ Franciæ et Hiberniæ fidei defensoris &c. tricesimo anno Domini (blank).

KEMIES. ST. DOGMEALLS.

Moyelgrove.

William Thomas Lloid per annum, xiij*s*. iiij*d*. ij hens
William ap Jen'n per annum, x*s*. ij capons

Jen'n Howell per annum, xx*s*. ij capons, ij henes
Lewis Ychben per annum, xxxiij*s*. iiij*d*. iiij henes
David Apprise per annum, xx*s*. iij henes
Thomas David per annum, xiij*s*. iiij*d*. ii henes
Thomas Abowen per annum, xiij*s*. iiij*d*. ij henes
Robart ap John per annum, xiij*s*. ij henes
Jen'n Appryse per annum, xij*s*. viij*d*. ij henes
Thomas Peter per annum, xv*s*. ij henes
John Llen for half a litle close per annum, xij*d*.
One watter grist mylle per annum, v*li*.
Summa, xiij*li*. v*s*. iiij*d*.

Nevarn.
Rolande Younge per annum, xvj*s*. ij capons
Owen William David per annum, xij*s*. ij capons, ij henes
William Bedward per annum, xvj*s*. ij henes
William Thomas Jenkyn per annum, vj*s*. ij henes
Mathias Thomas for a peice of voyd lande, ii*s*. iiij*d*.
Summa, lii*s*. iiij*d*.

Newport.
Ellen Jen'n wydowe per annum, xxiiij*s*. ij capons
Thomas Jo. Tournor per annum, xiij*s*. iiij*d*. ij henes
John Thomas David per annum, xiij*s*. iiij*d*. ij henes.
Matthew Buttler per annum, iij*s*. j hene
Lewis Harry per annum, vj*s*. viij*d*. j capon, vj henes
Jenkyn James per annum, xv*s*. ij capons & j hene
Thomas Rudd' per annum, xv*s*. ij capons
Griffith Gillin Thomas per annum, x*s*. ij capons
Thomas Owen Gillin Thomas per annum, xxv*s*. ij capons
Res ap David per annum, xiij*s*. iiij*d*. ij henes
Jen'm Lewis Goth per annum, xv*s*. ij henes
William David per annum, vj*s*. viij*d*. ij henes
David Appowell per annum, ix*s*. ij henes
Margaret Philip Wall per annum, ix*s*. ij henes
Owen Philip Younge per annum, x*s*. ij capons
Philip Thomas per annum, xiij*s*. iiij*d*. ij capons
Lewis William per annum, xvj*s*. ij capons
Item one meadowe per annum, ij*s*.
Summa, x*li*. xix*s*. viij*d*.

Lynas.—Harray Thomas Lloid per annum, x*s*. ij henes

Llanychllondeg
Jen'n ap William per annum, xl*s*. ij capons, ij henes
David Griffith Rich per annum, xvj*s*. viij*d*. ij henes
Eidem David for another tenement per annum, vij*s*. iiij*d*. ij henes

Llanllawarn (er).
Mathyas Lewis per annum, xvj*s.* ij henes
Llyky Owen of a nautie or rente charge for his .... per annum, iij*s.* iiij*d.* j hene

Llanychaith.
Thomas John Lloyd per annum, xvj*s.* ij capons

Melyne.
James Phillip Walter per annum, vj*d.*

Summa, v*li.* ix*s.* x*d.*

Summa totalis, besides the cost of capons and henes, xxxij*li.* v*s.* ij*d.*

Capons, xxix at vj*d.* a capon is xiiij*s.* vj*d.*
Henes, lv at iiij*d.* a hene is xviij*s.* iiij*d.*

Summa totalis of the rentes and dewty, capons and henes, is per annum, if the capons and henes ..... xxxiij*li.* xvij*s.* viij*d.*

X.

INVENTORY OF THE GOODS OF S^R JOHN PERROT.

PARCEL 237. J.E.G. 4643.

An Inventorye of all the Goodes that Sr John Perott had in the Castell of Carewe within the said countie the xxvijth day of Aprill 1592, *remayninge in the custodye and charge of Roger Williams and John Turner.*

Tapestrie, Beddinge, Cushions, Chaires, Stooles, Carpetts, and such like Upholsters Ware, with Bedsteedes.

Imprimis three downe beddes, one worth xxx*s.*, another xxx*s.*, and ye third xxx*s.*; in the whole iv*li.* x*s.*
Item xxx^tie fetherbedes, price xxij*li.* ix*s.*
Item xxxiij boulsters, price lxxiv*li.* vj*d.*
Item xiiij pillowes, price xix*s.*
Item a testerne for a bedd, with vallance of black wrought velvet laide with lace of blewe silke and silver, l*s.*
Item iiij curteins of sad blewe taffetie fringed with silver, price xxx*s.*
Item ij old quiltes of yellowe sercnet, xx*s.*
Item one testerne of a feild bedd of stamell clothe laid on with silver lace, and buttons of the same; price liij*s.* iv*d.*
Item testerne and vallance of a bedd of black velvet imbrodered

all over wth gould garnished with the pollards armes, and v curteynes of taffata, black and yellowe, to the same; price x*li.* (Sir John's second wife was Jane Pollard.)

Item one testerne of a bedd of cloth of gold, beinge church woork, beinge very old, wth vallance to the same, and v curteines of redd and yellowe sercnet to the same; price lx*s.*

Item one testerne of a bedd of taffata, redd and yellowe, with vallance and fringe to the same, and v curteines of sercnet, black and yellow; price xlv*s.* viij*d.*

Item one old testerne for a bedd of redd velvet and damaske imbrodered with peares, and iiij very old silk curteines of partie colours, wth an old sercnet for the beds hedd; price xvj*s.* (The pears were borne by the Perrots.)

Item one old rugge for a bedd, iiij*s.*

Item xvj paire of white woollen blanketts for bedds, liij*s.* iiij*d.*

Item xx^tie^ coverlettes of darnex' for servantes, price lxv*s.*

Item one old black rugge, ...

Item one old white Irish rugge, ...

[..... page ..... lxiij*li.* xv*s.*]

Item vj coverlettes of tapestrie, xxx*s.*

Item xij peces of arrace and tapestrie for hanginges, viz. xvj peces of arrace, xxiij*li* x*s.* iv*d.*, and xvj peces of tapestrie, xvij*li.* xvij*s.* iiij*d.*,—x*li.* vij*s.* viij*d.*

Item one paire of Scottishe white blanketts, price vj*s.*

Item ij Scottishe peces of flannell of partie coloures, x*s.*

Item an old murry Irishe rugge, price vj*s.* viij*d.*

Item a pece of tapestrie conteyninge xxx^tie^ ells at xx*d.* thell, l*s.*

Item a changable silke quilt, price xx*s.*

Item ij bedsteddes sowed upp together in a pece of kanvasse, price xx*s.*

Item a tapestrie coverlet, price xiij*s* iiij*d.*

Item one white Irishe rugge, price v*s.*

Item a Scottishe white blankett, price iij*s.* iiij*d.*

Item one old Scottishe karpet, partie coloured, beinge in length v yards di., v*s.*

[pag' xvj^to^ iiij*d.*]

Item a testerne for a field bedd of purple damaske layd one wth silver lace and valence sutablye lyned wth purpull sercenet, greene silke, and silver fringe and purple taffetye curteines; price vj*li.*

Item xv fetherbedds, x*li.*

Item xvj boulsters, lxvj*s.* viij*d.*

Item v old bedsteds, v*s.*

With Mr. Jones of Bonvells Court.—Item one close stole wth a pan, iiij*s.*; a fetherbedd, xx*s.*; boulster, iij*s.* iiij*d.*; test-

erne, x*s.*; and an Irishe cadowe (coverlid), xxxviij*s.* iiij*d.*; xlij*s.* iiij*d.*

At ye lodge in ye parke wth Jo. Gilbert.—Item a fethebedd, xiij*s.* iiij*d.*; boulster, iij*s.*; a paire of blanketts, xviij*d.*; a coverlet, iij*s.* iiij*d.*; and a bedsted, ij*s.*; xxiij*s.* ij*d.*

[pars paginæ, xxij*li.* xvij*s.* ij*d.*]

Summa of the premisses under this title wth xiiij*li.* xix*s.* vj*d.* increased of the prices by ye former commissioners, and xxxvj*li.* xiij*s.* ij*d.* for stufe newly found out, cxliij*li.* xj*s.*

2.—*Sheetes, Pillowbers, Tableclothes, and other Napery and Lynnan.*

Item lxx paire of sheetes, wherof lj paire very old, vj*li.*
Item xiiij old, torn pillowbers; price ij*s.* iiij*d.*
Item ix remnauntes of course lynnan clothe, vij*li.* iij*s.* j*d.*
Item vij cubberd clothes of callico, xxiij*s.* iiij*d.*
Item other v old cubberd clothes, price v*s.*
Item viij square clothes, price x*s.* viij*d.*
Item vj towells, price x*s.*
Item one longe table cloth, price x*s.*
Item v table clothes of diaper, much worne, price xxxiij*s.* iiij*d.*
Item one table clothe of Holland, price iiij*s.*
Item one table clothe of damaske, xxiij*s.* iiij*d.*
Item iij cubberd clothes of dyaper, much worne; price ix*s.*
Item iij old towells, price ij*s.*
Item one dozen of old napkins, price ij*s.* vj*d.*

Summa, xx*li.* xviij*s.* vij*d.*

The parcells underwrytten are nowe found owt since the first vewe taken by ye former commissioners:

Item one peece of lynnan cloth striped wth blewe, for napkins, conteyninge xxx napkins at iiij*d.* the pece; price x*s.*
Item one damaske old towell, price vj*s.* viij*d.*
Item one old dozen of damaske napkins, iiij*s.*
Item ij peces of Scottishe white blanketinge cloth, price xx*s.*
Item a short carpet of dornex', x*d.*
Item iij payre of old fustian blanketts, iiij*s.*
Item one field bedsted fastened to a trunck, ij*s.* vj*d.*
Item vij joyned bedsteds, l*s.*
Item xx bedsteds for servants, xx*s.*
Item x longe cushions, of which two are unstuffed, xiij*s.* iiij*d.*
Item xij cushions to sett one, whereof viij are unstuffed, iiij*s.*
Item ij Turkey karpetts, ragged and old, ij*s.*
Item foure very old greene cubberd clothes, and xxiiij old rotten greene windowe clothes; price iiij*s.*
Item xv chaires, l*s.*

Item xij stooles with lether setes; item xx^{t} joyned stooles; price xvj*s*.

Item iij close stooles covered with lether, and ye pans wth them, xij*s*.

Item one old stoole covered with redd velvet and imbrodred, price ij*s*.

Item iij testernes for beddes, with doble vallance, whereof one of satten and cloth of tyssue, another of blewe damaske, and the third of black damaske, wth three black silke curteins very old; price iiij*li*. iij*s*. iiij*d*.

Item one silke carpet very old, price v*s*.

Item xij cushions of damaske, unstuffed; xij*s*.

Item iiij curteins for a bedd of redd stannell ..... testerne fringe and lace, unmade up; price xl*s*.

[pag. lx*li*. xiiij*s*. viij*d*.]

Item v old grene carpetts, price xx*s*.

Item vj mattresses for beddes, price iij*s*.

Item vj old bolsters, price xij*d*.

Item old wooll termed lockes, by estymacyon vj stone, price xxiiij*s*. So sould.

Summa cxxvj*li*. xvij*s*. x*d*.

Md.—The parcells undermentioned are now found out since the first vewe taken by the former commissioners:

Item one tawney cloth testerne for a bedd, laced and fringe aboute, yt beinge lyned wth buckorum, and iiij curteyns sutable, price xvj*s*.

Item a newe white rugge, price xiij*s*. iiij*d*.

Item an old black and white silke quilt for a bedd, price iij*s*.

Item ij wolle bedds or mattreces, price v*s*.

Item one tapestrie coverlett, price vj*s*. viij*d*.

Item ij bedd rugges, price xvj*s*.

Item one darnex coverlett, price iij*s*. iiij*d*.

Item one newe Irishe rugge, price xij*s*.

Item x payre of old white blanketts, price x*s*.

Item iij newe blanketts, price vj*s*.

Item a coberd cloth of nedle woorke fringed wth mockadowes and lyned wth grene buckeram, price xiij*s*. iiij*d*.

Item a pece of blewe cloth for lyveryes, conteyninge vij yerds at v*s*. ye yarde, xxxv*s*.

Item iiij stoles lethered, price iiij*s*.

Item xviij joyned stoles, price ix*s*.

Item one old table cloth of damaske, price vj*s*. viij*d*.

Item v old diaper table clothes, price xlvj*s*. viij*d*.

Item a dyaper towell, price iij*s*. iiij*d*.

Item vij dozen of old napkins full of holes, price vj*s*. viij*d*.

Item a peece of newe lynnan clothe scant yard brode, in length xxx yardes et di' at viij*d.* ye yard, price xx*s.* iiij*d.*
Item xiiij payre of old sheetes, price lvj*s.*
Item ij pillowbers, ii*s.* vj*d.*
Item one old table cloth conteyninge iiij yerds in length, price ij*s.*
At ye Lodge, wth Jo. Gilbert.—Item one payre of sheetes, iij*s.* iiij*d.*
Item one cubberd cloth peced, price iiij*d.*
Item one towell of ij yardes iij quarters, xvj*d.*
Item one old table cloth conteyninge in length iiij yards iij quarters, price ij*s.* vj*d.*
Item one old dyaper cloth full of holes, price vj*d.*
Item one old towell full of holes, iiij*d.*
Item one old square table cloth, price viij*d.*
Item a towell full of holes, price iiij*d.*
Item one old towell of iiij yards, price ij*s.*
Item one old dyaper table clothe full of holes, price viij*d.*
Item a dyaper table clothe of ij yardes q't brode and vj yards longe, xiij*s.* iiij*d.*
Item a short towell of dyaper a yard and a halfe in lengthe, price xvj*d.*
Item a towell of Irishe cloth, ij yards quarter longe, price xvj*d.*
Item one old towell, price vj*d.*
Item one old square dyaper table cloth, price iiij*d.*
Item a dyaper table cloth iiij yards di' in length, ij yards brode, price x*s.*
Item a towell full of holes, price xx*d.*
Item one old cobberd cloth, price xij*d.*
Item one cobberd cloth wth a seame in ye midst of it, price iiij*d.*
Item a towell full of holes, price vj*d.*

[pag' x*li.* vij*s.* ij*d.*]

Item one old table cloth of dyaper full of holes, price xij*d.*
Item one old towell, price vj*d.*
Item a dyaper table cloth full of holes, v yards longe; price ij*s.* vj*d.*
Item a towell iij yards longe, price xviij*d.*
Item a dyaper table clothe full of holes, price viij*d.*
Item a square table clothe of dyaper full of holes, price vj*d.*
Item a towell wth a seame in ye midst, viij*d.*
Item a dyaper towell full of holes, vj*d.*
Item a dyaper towell full of holes, v yards q^tr^ longe; price ij*s.* vj*d.*
Item a towell of dyaper iiij yards in length, price ij*s.* viij*d.*
Item a cobbert cloth of dyaper full of holes, price vj*d.*

Item ij cobbert clothes, price x*d.*
Item a cobbert cloth, price iiij*d.*
Item one old towell of dyaper v yards longe, price ij*s.*
Item a old towell of iij yards q^{tr} in length, price ij*s.* vj*d.*
Item one old dyaper towell of v yards in length, price ij*s.* vj*d.*
In a lether chest bound wth iron barres:
Item one payre of fyne holland sheetes of three bredthes, price xl*s.*
Item one other payre of course holland of ij bredthes di', price xx*s.*
Item one payre of old holland sheetes very much worne, v*s.*
Item one other payre of holland sheetes verie much worne, price iiij*s.*
Item one other paire of holland of ij bredthes di', price vj*s.* viij*d.*
Item one other paire of finer holland, but much worne, of ij bredthes di', price x*s.*

[pag' cvij*s.* iiij*d.*]

Item one paire of corse holland sheetes, v*s.*
Item one paire of newe holland sheetes, xiij*s.* iiij*d.*
Item one other payre of holland shetes, xiij*s.* iiij*d.*
Item one other payre of holland sheetes, somewhat old, price v*s.*
Item one other paire of holland shetes, price viij*s.*
Item one paire of canvas shetes, v*s.*
Item one payre of canvas sheetes, price viij*s.*
Item one other paire of canvas sheetes, price v*s.*
Item a payre of canvas sheetes, price iiij*s.*
Item a payre of holland sheetes, price v*s.*
Item a paire of canvas sheetes muche worne, price iij*s.* iiij*d.*
Item one other payre of corse canvas shetes, v*s.*
Item one other paire of newe canvas sheetes, price vj*s.* viij*d.*
Item one lytle fyne holland sheete, x*s.*
Item one other fyne holland shete, price xiij*s.* iiij*d.*
Item v callico pillowbers, price v*s.*
Item vj pillowbers of holland, price xij*s.*
Item iij old pillowbers, price iij*s.*

[pag' vj*li.* x*s.*]

Summa of the premisses under this title with vij*li.* v*s.* xj*d.* increased of the old prices by the former commissioners, and xxij*li.* iiij*s.* vj*d.* for stuff newly found, xlij*li.* iij*s.* j*d.*

3.—*Chestes, Tronkes, and suche like with loose Lockes.*

Item vii chests wherein were evidence and other thinges, xvii*s.* vi*d.*
Item ii tronkes, price v*s.*

Item a litle caskett of wood, price xx*d.*
Item ii grete lockes w^th^out keys, xii*d.*
Item one standinge chest in the chappell, xiii*s.* iiii*d.*
[pag' xxxviii*s.* vi*d.*]
Item ii old tronkes wherin lynnan is kept, price v*s.*
Summa, xliii*s.* vi*d.*

Md.—This parcell underwrytten not in ye first cirtificate:
Item a grete iron money chest wth ii hanginge lockes, price xl*s.*
[pag' xlv*s.*]
Summa of the premises under this title wth iiii*s.* ii*d.* increased of thold prices by ye former commissioners, and xl*s.* for stuff newly found, iiii*li.* iii*s.* vi*d.*

4.—*Tables, Stooles, Chaires, and Cubberds, w'th such like of Wainscott or other Wood.*

Item viii livery cubberds, xxiiii*s.*
Item xiiii tables, viz. three at xl*s.*, the rest xl*s.*; iiii*li.*
Item xvi formes, longe and short to sitt one, xvi*s.*
Item one chesse bord wth men; item xii redd trenchers; price xvi*d.*
Summa, vi*li.* xvi*s.*

Md.—The parcells underwrytten are nowe found out since the first vewe taken by the former commissioners:
Item ii boultinge hutches, price ii*s.*
Item ii payre of scales, one wth iron beames, thother wth wood; price vi*s.* viii*d.*
Item ix walnutt tree plankes in the brewhouse, price x*s.*
Item ii fates and a cooler of wood for bruinge, price xxiii*s.* iiii*d.*
Item xi peces [xi*s.*] of tymber in the greene court before ye house, and iii [iiii*d.*] peces of compact tymber there; price xi*s.* iiii*d.* This tymber delivered [dd] to Mr. Grafton for Milton Mills.
Item deale or ferr bordes, by estimation vi^e^ provided for ye dyninge chamber of the newe buildinge at Carewe, beinge aboute xii foote of length, esteemed worth viii*d.* ye pece; not valued, beinge appointed for ye building.
Item in ye newe lodginges tymber red framed for some particions there, supposed to be worth xl*s.*; not valued for ye cause aforsaid.
[pag' viii*li.* xiiii*s.* viii*d.*]
Summa of the premisses under this title wth liii*s.* increased of the prices by the former commissioners, and liii*s.* iiii*d.* for stuff newly found; viii*li.* xiiii*s.* viii*d.*

5.—Brasse, Laten, Copper, Ledd, and Ironstuff.

Item ii paire of brasse andierns, xl*s*.
Item iii iron andierns, price v*s*.
Item iii payre of old bellowes, ix*d*.
Item ii fyer shovells, whereof one broken; price xx*d*.
Item ii candilstickes in a branche of brasse, price ii*s*. vi*d*.
Item ix candilstickes of brasse, xv*s*.
Item one morter and pestell of brasse, x*s*.
Item one kettle of brasse, price x*s*.
Item one chafinge pan, price vi*d*.
Item iiii broken crockes of brasse, v*s*.
Item ii old broken posnettes, price iiii*d*.
Item one paire of andierns, ii*s*. vi*d*.
Item vii spittes, price iiii*s*.
Item ix iron barres for a grate, iiii*s*. vi*d*.
Item ix smale iron barres, price ii*s*.
Item one greate broyling iron, price xx*d*.
Item one fryinge panne, price v*d*.
Item ii drippinge pans, price ii*s*. iiii*d*.
Item one litle furnace in the walle, x*s*.
Item one payre of wayne wheeles, xxix*s*.
Item v other paire of wheeles, price lxvi*s*. viii*d*.
Summa, x*li*. xiiii*s*. ix*d*.

Md.—The parcells underwrytten are nowe found out since the first vewe taken by the former commissioners:

Item xx^tie^ old henges, price x*s*.
Item grete spike nayles, price iii*s*. iiii*d*.
Item a lock and henges, price xii*d*.
Item a clock, price x*s*.
Item certeine bord nayles, price v*s*.
Item an iron grate for a kyll, price iii*s*. iiii*d*.
Item one iron morter and a pestell, iii*s*. iiii*d*.
[pag' xii*li*. x*s*. ix*d*.]
Item ii old drippinge pans, price xii*d*.
Item ii payre of cast krepers (*sic*), iii*s*. iiii*d*.
Item a brasse chafer, price ii*s*.
Item iiii old bitts, price ii*s*. Sould.
Item ij new smale fyer shovells, ii*s*. vj*d*.
Item one grete brasse pott weighing lxi poundes at iii*d*. the pound, xiiii*s*.
Item iii grete spitts, price iii*s*. iiii*d*.
Item old brasse and iron weiginge xxxix pound, iii*s*. iiii*d*.
Item a kettell, a grete bakinge pye pan, and a litle chafer of brasse, x*s*.

Item a furnesse to brue in, most parte ledd; price l*s*.
Item a cesterne of latin to sett potts in, price xiii*s*. iiii*d*.
Item lxx bulletts of iron, xvii*s*. vi*d*.
Item cast ledd, xiiii*s*.

[pag' vi*li*. xv*s*. x*d*.]

Summa of the premisses under this title, wth vii*s*. v*d*. increased of the prices by ye former commissioners, and viii*li*. xi*s*. x*d*. for stuffe newly found; xix*li*. vi*s*. vii*d*.

6.—Armor, Artillerie, and other Weapons.

Item one gwydon for the field, xx*d*.
Item ii pencells, price iii*s*. iiii*d*.
Item one shield for the field, of white lether, price iii*s*. iiii*d*.
Item xiii gleves, price vi*s*. viii*d*.
Item one holbert, xx*d*.
Item two two-hand swords, iiii*s*.
Item viii old bases and a pece of a fowler, xl*s*.

[pag' lx*s*. viii*d*.]

Mr. Donlee hath these.—Item iiii peces of brasse, ii of them beinge litle ones.

Md.—These iiii peces are wth Edward Donlee, wch we cannot value for that wee sawe them not; but they and those before valued at xl*s*. were in the former inquisition estemed at viii*li*. iii*s*. iiii*d*.

Item xl sheiffe of arrowes, l*s*.
Item xvii holberts, lvi*s*. viii*d*.
Item vii dozen of black bills, xi*s*.
Item viii pettronells, lv*s*.
Item iiii old rusty calivers, x*s*.
Item iiii old flaskes and touch-boxes, xviii*d*.
Item xxiiii murrians, xlviii*s*.
Sold to Mr. Walter Vaughan and Mr. Donlee.—Item v smalle firkins of dampe, moist, and ill-kept powder, and one other firkin halfe full, conteyninge xx^tie^ gallands by estimation, xxvii*s*. vi*d*. Sould. In thold inventory xxiiii*s*. ii*d*.
Item vii plate cotes, xlvi*s*. viii*d*.
Item xxv bowes, xx*s*.

[pag' xvi*li*. vi*s*. iiii*d*.]

Summa xix*li*. vii*s*.

Md.—The parcells underwritten are nowe found out since the first vewe taken by the former commissioners:

Item xi murrians, xxii*s*.
Item a plate cote, vi*s*. viii*d*.

Item viii shefe of arrowes, x*s*.
Sold to Mr. Grafton.—Item a portable mille for tyme of warre, xii*d*. Sould.
Item x old rotten jackes, v*s*.
Item xiiii old targetts covered wth lether, xxiiii*s*.
Item ii old bucklers, ii*s*.
Item ii old stele targetts, xiii*s*. iiii*d*.
Item v old holberts, v*s*.
Item v old dagges, xxv*s*.
W^th^ Mr. Ro. Williams.—Item ii petronells, xiii*s*.
Item iiii^xx^ iiii horssmennes staves w^th^out heddes at vi*d*. the pece, xlii*s*.
Item xxiii horssmens staves wth hedds at xviii*d*. the pece, xlix*s*. vi*d*.
Sold to Mr. George Owens.—Item xiiii pickaxes and ix wedges of iron, vii*s*. Item viii krowes of iron, xi*s*. Sould.

[pag' xxviii*li*. ii*s*. x*d*.]

Summa of the premisses under this title wth xxx*s*. iii*d*. increased of the prices by the former commissioners, and xi*li*. xvi*s*. vi*d*. for stuffe newly founde; xxxi*li*. iii*s*. vi*d*.,—ciii*s*. iiii*d*. more found *prout in pede*.
Add ciii*s*. iiii*d*. more *prout postea*.

7.—*Pewter of all Sortes.*

Item vi chamber pottes of pewter, iii*s*.
Item iii candlestickes of tynne, iii*s*.
Item foure present pottes, xiii*s*. iiii*d*.
Item vi flaggons of tynne, x*s*.
Item vi dozen of pewter platters and one odd one, at iiii*d*. ye pound, weyinge cccix poundes; ciii*s*.
Item xviii porringers weyinge xiii poundes, at iiii*d*. ye pound; iiii*s*. iiii*d*.
Item one dozen and viii sawcers weyinge vi poundes, at iiii*d*. ye pound, ii*s*.
Item iiii old platters or chargers weyinge xxvii lb., ix*s*.
Item certeine old pewter weyinge xxviii poundes, at iii*d*. ye pound, vii*s*.
Item iii dozen and vi dishes and plates of all sorts, weyinge lxvi pound, at iiii*d*. ye pound, xxii*s*.
Summa, viii*li*. xvi*s*. viii*d*.

The parcells underwrytten are nowe found out since the first vewe taken by ye former commissioners:

Item a dozen of savyers, one dozen di of frute dishes, ii dozen of other dishes, ii dozen of platters and one odd one, iiii

chargers and iiii pie plates, all beinge newe, and weyinge clxii pounds at iiii*d.*; liiij*s.*

[pag' xi*li.* x*s.* viii*d.*]

Summa of the premisses under this title wth l*s.* viii*d.* increased of the prices by the former commissioners, and liiii*s.* for stuffe newly found; xi*li.* x*s.* viii*d.*

8.—*Apparell.*

Item ii paire of velvet pantofles, one payre of velvet shoes, and iii paire of pinsons, vi*s.*

Item a lookinge glasse, v*s.*

Summa of the premisses under this title wth xx*d.* increased of the prices by ye former commissioners, xi*s.*

9.—*Instruments and Bookes.*

Item one payre of virginholles, xx*s.*

Item certeine other instruments, viz. ii shackbutes in ii cases, v cornetts in one case, a vi parte violen, viii hoboyes, a flute, and ii recorders, — (*sic*). In thold inventory xvi*s.* viii*d.*

The parcell underwrytten not in ye former certificat:

Bookes of musick and others of sondry sortes, xiii*s.* iiii*d.*

Summa of the premisses under this title with iii*s.* iiii*d.* increased of the prices by the former commissioners, and xiii*s.* iiii*d.* for stuffe newly found; xxxiii*s.* iiii*d.*

10.—*Plate.*

The parcell underwrytten not in ye first certificate:

Item iii jugges garnisht wth silver, the covers loose; xxvi*s.* viii*d.*

Summa of ye said plate beinge newly found, xxvi*s.* viii*d.*

11.—*Diverse Thinges of diverse Natures.*

Item xii torches, iiii*s.*

Sold to Mr. Wa. Vaughan.—Item coloringe stuff for paynters, ii*s.* Sould.

Item a lanterne to foule w^th^all, xviii*d.*

Item for old stuffe of wainscot and broken bedsteds, &c., xiii*s.* iiii*d.*

Sold to Mr. Donlee and Mr. Vaughan.—Item a bagge of rice of xxlb. weighte, i*s.* x*d.* Sould.

Summa of the premisses under this last title beinge newly found, xxiii*s.* viii*d.*

12.—*Glasse.*

The parcell underwrytten not in ye first cirtificate:

Item there is in a chamber, under lock and key, kept by the glasier of Tewkesbury, so much glasse ready to be sett upp

as will glace all the windowes of ye newe buildinge (savinge for casements only), wch glasse conteyneth by estimacion (blank) foote; not valued, beinge appoynted for the buildinge.

Tolis of the said goods.—In ye former inquisicion, clxvii*li.* viii*s.* iiii*d.*; increased upon this revewe, besides iiii peces of brasse and instruments not valued, xxviii*li.* ii*s.* iiii*d.*; for goods newly found out uppon this revewe, iiii^xx ix*li.* xvii*s.*,—cciiii^xx v*li.* vii*s.* viii*d.* Ad so for ye armer following, ciii*s.* iiii*d.*

In ye custody of Edward Maxe of the towne of Haverford.—Item a brest of proofe w^h his staces and his crushes, a backe of slyter armor, a payre of vambraces for ye same armor, a coller and a burganet wth his bever, and a payre of gauntlets together wth a brest wth his plackard and coller, and so to serve for horsman or footeman; iiii*li.* xiii*s.* iiii*d.*

A trusse of defence covered wth black velvet, x*s.*

A Note of such Goods as were lent George Devorax, Esquier, at the Funerall of Mr. Walter Devorax, by Roger Will'ams, late servant to Sr John Perrot, Knight.

Imprimis viii fetherbedds.
Item viii boulsters.
Item iiii pillowes.
Item viii payre of blanketts.
Item iii cadowes.
Item vi arras cushions.
Item one longe greene carpet.
Item v curteynes of silke of yellowe and crymson colour.
Item one canopy of black wrouht velvet wth black fringe.
Item v curtain of blacke silke and yellowe.
Item one testerne for a bedd of cloth of gold, and black velvet wth black silk and gould fringe.
Item vii peces of arras.
Item v peces of arras wch did hange in the chamber at the upper end of the grete hall.
Item one payre of pillowbers.
Item one longe damaske clothe.
Item xiii dyaper table napkins.
Item xii course napkins.
Item ii longe table clothes.
Item one square tablecloth.
Item iiii payre of sheetes for yeomen.
Item iiii chamberpottes.

Item xviii pewter platters.
Item vi sawcers.
Item iiii white candlestickes.
Item ii pewter beere pottes.
Item xxviii plate trenchers.

Memorandum.—Wee, her Maties commissioners, fyndinge it a hard matter to discerne the said goods from Mr. Devorax owne goodes, did forbeare to search his house, but sent for somme of his servauntes, whoe deposed that most of the goodes were caryed to his house in Staffordshire. And after in a letter from him selfe of the xxiiiith of Septembre 1592 (readye to be shewed) he signefyeth y^{t} all the goods he had of Sr John Perrots are at his said house in Staffordshire, and promiseth that uppon vewe to be made of them by any y^{t} my Lord Tresorer (or wee, her Maties commissioners) shall appoynt, if he maye not have them for his money, he will deliver them.

A Note of such Goodes as are newe found at Carewe since the making uppe of the former Inventorie.

These are entred in the scedule where the cattle is entred for Carewe, at ye end thereof.

Imprimis one ould brasse pann cracked in the bottome, iii*s*. iiii*d*.
Item a smale vessell of gunpowder, by estimacion x^{en} poundes, being wet and decayed, ii*s*.
Item a petronell wthout a lock, ii*s*. vi*d*.
Item a petronell w^{h} a lock, but spoyled w^{h} rust, iii*s*. iiii*d*.
Item an ould buffe sadle broken and spoyled, vi*d*.
Item ii old rustie holberts, xvi*d*.
Item one ould buffe sadle garded wth velvet, ii*s*. vi*d*.
Item a crosbowe, ii*s*.
Summa of the said goodes newely found, xvii*s*. vi*d*.

Memorandum.—After the ingrossing and signinge of all the inventoryes, wee are don to understand by Mr. Donlee that he had in his custody, by the delivery of Thomas Lewes, a buffe saddle seted wth yellowe velvet, wth back and forepart, wth steele guilt and harnesse aunswerable, wch for y^{t} wee sawe it, and for alteringe ye inventorye thus finished, wee thought fitt to leave the same in the custody of the said Mr. Lee untill the same shalbe called for.

This m'd is not ingrossed.

Com' Pembr'.—An Inventorye of all Horses and Cattell, late (sic) S'r John Perrott, Knight, atteinted.

In ye stable at Carewe.—Imprimis iiii (xxi*li.*) stoned horses, viz. one colour gray, viii*li.*; one other graye, iiii*li.*; one other black, c*s.*; one other baye, xl*s.*, sold at this price,—xix*li.*

Item viii (x*li.*) hobbies, viz. (Mr. Grafton) one fallen lame, worth nł; wth Mr. Domlee, dead, one other white grey, xvj*s*, sould for vi*s.* iii*d.*; one other first at xx*s.*, sould for xl*s.*; one black w^h a starre, xx*s.*, dead since the praising; one other, a baye, worth xl*s.*, so sould; wth Tho. Lewes, yeoman of ye horses, one other *wth Jones*, xl*s.*; wth Mr. Domlee, sold for xx*s.*, one other wth Gr. Davys, sold for xx*s.*; one other, &c., *prout postea*, x*s.*,—viii*li.* vi*s.* *Look after.*

One black with Mr. Auditor, one rone wth John Tasker.—Item ii geldinges, iiii*li.* x*s.*; one sould to Mr. (*sic*) for xlv*s.*, thother wth John Tasker: sold to Mr. Grafton, item one gennet mare, xx*s.*, so sold,—cx*s.*

Item v coltes, vi*li.* xi*s.* iiii*d.*, viz., one sold to Tho. Hanbury, xxvi*s.*, so sold; ii sold to Mr. Donlee, liii*s.*; ii to Walter Vaughan, liii*s.* iiii*d.*

W^th Mr. Revell.—Item one graie stone colt wth a white starre in the forhedd at Carew, in the stable, of the breed of grey norrys, nowe iiii yere old, wth ye vantage, lx*s.* Sold to Mr. Revell.

W^th Mr. Domlee.—Item one graye colt at Carewe, two yeres old, xxvi*s.* viii*d.* Sold to Mr. Vaughan.

W^th Mr. Grafton.—Item one baye colt wth a white starre in the forhedd, nowe one yere old, x*s.*

W^th Mr. Donlee and Mr. Vaughan.—Item one sorrell iland geldinge, nowe iiii yere old and ye vantage, merked wth S'r John's own iron merke, xv*s.*; sold for xx*s.* Sold to Mr. Vaughan for xx*s.*

W^th Mr. Donlee.—Item one other baie iland colt, now ii yeres old, xv*s.*; so sold. Sold by Mr. Donlee.

W^th Parson Powell.—Item one graye duke wth Parson Powell of Walwinscastell, xxxiii*s.* iiii*d.*

W^th Rece ap R. of Rochepoole.—Item one blacke yonge geldinge wth a white feather betwene his two nostrells, xx*s.*; so sold. P'd to the rec'r.

W^th Mr. Donlee.—Item one yonge baie geldinge with a starr in the forehedd, xlvi*s.* viii*d.*; so sold. Sold by Mr. Donlee.

W^th Mr. Donlee.—Item sorrell Hunsdon, xx*s.*; so sold. Sold by Mr. Donlee to James ap Ruitt.

Sold by Mr. Donlee to Ro. Williams.—Item one grey colt, xxvi*s.* viii*d.*; so sold by Mr. Donlee.

Sold by Tho. Lewes before S'r John Perrott's conviction.—Item a baye colt, age iiii yeares and more (this is at Carewe), lxvj*s*. viii*d*.; sold.

Sold by Mr. Lee to Mr. Vaughan.—Item a white nagge in ye custody of Owen Elliot, xviii*s*.; so sold. Sold by Mr. Donlee.

Sould to Phe. Bowen by Thos. Lewes, and he to be charged.—Item baye Kiffe wth Phe Bowen, liii*s*. iiii*d*.; so sold long since by Tho. Lewes, yeoman of the horses.

Item one redd herriot horse, xxvi*s*. viii*d*. Sold by Mr. Donlee for xix*s*.

W^th^ Mr. Donlee.—Item one donne herriot horse, xx*s*., sold for xiii*s*. iiii*d*.; item one blynde herriot horse, vi*s*. viii*d*.; so sold. Sold by Mr Donlee.

Sold by Roger Will'ams.—Item one black geldinge wth a white face and one white foote behinde, sold to John Morris of Kyffig, liii*s*. iiii*d*.; so sold long since by Ro. Will'ams.

Sold by Tho. Lewes, and he to be charged at this.—Item baye Lloid, sold to Mr. George Owen, c*s*.; so sold long since by Thos. Lewes.

W^th^ Mr. Grafton.—Item one grey stone colt, iiii yere old, and ye vantage, xl*s*.; so sold. Sold to Mr. Grafton.

Sold by Ro. Will'ams in his account wth the auditor.—Item white Cassy aſs gre Segre, sould to Laurence Wynterhay, xlvi*s*. viii*d*.; so sold by Ro. Will'ams.

Sold by Roger Will'ams ꝑ bill penes reč.—Item grey Denye sold to Phe. Bowen of Swansey, ix*li*.; so sold long since, but not yet paid. Sold by Ro. Will'ams. There is a bond wth Mr. Davye for the ix*li*.

Sundry others, as in this now annexed, thus merked:

Item a hobby wth Mr. John Ph'es, beinge brought to ye auditor to be sene, there died.

In the custodye of Swynnowe, one geldinge, xx*s*.

Item a geldinge w^th^ ..... Nott,

Item wth S'r Tho. Jones, Knight, a hobbye,

Item for a geldinge wth Wm. Reede,

Item wth Tho. Walwyn, one horse,

Item a baye horse in the custody of John Beynon, xiii*s*. iiii*d*.

Md.—Those unvalued were not yet sene.

Summa of the horses wth xliiii*li*. viii*s*. viii*d*. increased by newe fyndinge and revaluinge, and besides those before and after unvalued, iiii^xx^iiii*li*. xv*s*. iiii*d*.

Pembr'.—Cattell in sondry Deyrys and other Places as followeth :

In the chardge of Thomas John Phillipps, deryman at Eylards hill, now rented to S'r Tho. Perrott.—Item xxviii keyn at Elliottes hill, beinge leased land from her Ma^ty, xxviii*li.* viz., xx^ti at xx*s.*, xx*li.*; vi at x*s.*, lx*s.*; ii at xiii*s.* iiii*d.* xxvi*s.* viii*d.*,—xxiiii*li.* vi*s.* viii*d.* Inde viii sold for iiii*li.* x*s.*; rem. xx, xx*li.*

In the Iland, in the charge of Jenkin Llin.—Item iiij^o iiii^xx x sheepe at ii*s.* a peece, xxix*li.* x*s.*; item cxxxii lambes a xii*d.* a peece, vi*li.* xii*s.*,—xlvi*li.* ii*s.*

Item one blynd ox, x*s.*; vi calves, xii*s.*; xxv kine heifers, bul locks, and bulls at x*s.* a peece, xii*li.* x*s.*,—xiii*li.* xii*s.*

Item x mares and coltes, wylde, at x*s.* a peece, and a stone horse, xiii*s.* iiii*d.*,—cxiii*s.* iiii*d.*

In ye custodye of John ap Jenna', deryman at Folkeston.—Iten xxii kyne, item vi bulls, item v heifers, item ccxlii sheepe item xxxi yerlinge sheepe, item xxxv lambes,—lxiiii*li.* viii*s* iiii*d.*

Md.—The said sheep and lambes remayn in the custody o ye deryman, the rest demised to him for rent.

W^th Oliver Skidmore for ye first frutes at Weston or Yarbaston —Item vii heifers, item iiii steres at x*s.* a pece one wth an other, cx*s.*

Item xxx kyne at xvi*s.* viii*d*, xxv*li.*; item ccc sheepe, xxx*li.* Item vi oxen at Roberston at xxiii*s.* iiii*d.*, vii*li.*,—lvii*li* xiii*s.* iiii*d.*; lxii*li.* wth iiii*li.* vi*s.* viii*d.* increased uppo ye revewe.

With Henrye Michell, lent him.—Item one bull at xvi*s.*; iten one ramme *mort ex sacro*,—xxiii*s.* iiii*d.*

W^th Richard ap Rees of Coshston for ye first frutes.—Item ii heyfers and ii steres, ii yeres old, at xiii*s.* iiii*d.* ye peece incresed vi*s.* viii*d.*,—lxvi*s.* viii*d.*

These said to have been seased by Mr. Devorax.

W^th Edward Meverell of Lamfey for the first frutes.—Item xi steeres and heifers, iii yeres old, at xxiii*s.* iiii*d.* the pece xiiii*li.*; increased xl*s.*

Md.—These are said to be seased as before.

W^th Rees Hillings for the first frutes.—Item one steere of ii yeres and more, xxiii*s.* iiii*d.*

Item ii heifers, xl*s.* One to be w^thdrawen at Hallowntide, an placed at Newshippinge.

W^th James Bull of Carie, upon the demaynes.—Item ii oxe nowe at Carewe, iii yeres old, lxvi*s.* viii*d.*; so sold by Mr Donlee.

With Roger Lewis upon Cocheland, beinge her Ma^ys by lease. Item x kyne in calfe, price xx*s.* a peece, x*li.*

In the charge of John Bynon, uppon ye demaynes at Carewe.—Item v stalled oxen, viz. ii brended, vii*li.*; i browne, l*s.*; i redd, l*s.*; i don, l*s.*; increased x*s.*,—xiiii*li.* x*s.*; so sold by Mr. Donlee.

W^th the said John Bynon uppon the demaynes at Carewe.—Item v kyne, viz. ii black kyne and one browne, lx*s.*; ii other black kyne, liii*s.* iiii*d.*,—cxiii*s.* iiii*d.* Sold by Mr. Donlee for vi*li.*

One oxe, xxvi*s.* viii*d.*; so sold; sold by Mr. Donlee; increased of price, xx*s.*

Item xxxiiii kyne wth a bull, newly found, at xxx*s.*, lii*li.* x*s.* (vi of ye xxxiiii kyne sold by Mr. Donlee for viii*li.*); item xvi calves, nt, for y^t he hath them in his rent de a^o xxxiiii; item viii bullocks, viii*li.*,—these be uppon the demaynes; increse of the price, with xxx*s.* for a bull found, vii*li.* iii*s.* iiii*d.*; item ii heighfers, xl*s.*, one of these uppon the demayns, xl*s.*,—lxii*li.* x*s.*

Found out nowe.—Item he receaved ye xv of September, 1592, of John Weith of Jeffreston, who had them to ye first frutes, ix yerlings, iiii*li.* x*s.*

In the custody of John Heyward.—Item ii kyne uppon the demaynes, liii*s.* iiii*d.*, and x yonge cattell, of ii yeres old, vi*li.* xiii*s.* viii*d.*, all newly found; ix*li.* vi*s.* viii*d.*

With George Elliotts upon demaynes of Carewe, English sheepe.—Item cxx wethers at v*s.* the pece, xxx*li.* (xl^ti culled wethers Mr. Donlee and Mr. Vaughan hath, vi*li.* xiii*s.* iiii*d.* sold); item iiii^c ewes wth increase of lx newly found, a iiii*d.* ye pece, xlv*li.* (lx culled ewes Mr. Donlee and Mr. Vaughan hath, x*li.*, sold); item clxxi yerlinge sheepe wth lxx*s.* incresed for xxi newly found, at iii*s.* iiii*d.* ye pece, xxviii*li.* x*s.* (xx culled sheepe Mr. Grafton hath sold to him, lxxii*s.*); item clx lambes at ii*s.* vi*d.*, xxi*li.* (xx culled lambes Mr. Donlee and Mr. Vaughan, xxxiii*s.* iiii*d.*, sold); —cxxiii*li.* x*s.*

In the custody of ..... Phillipps of Picton.—Item iiii rammes, xx*s.*

Summa of the said cattell and shepe wth xliiii*li.* xiii*s.* increased by newe fyndinge and revaluinge, and besides lxx*s.* lost in ye sale, cccc^c iiii^xx ii*li.* xii*s.* viii*d.*

Carmerthen.—An Inventory of all and singular the Goods and Chattells y^t Sr John Perrot had wth in ye said Countye ye xxvii^th of Aprill last past, 1592. *Found by the former commissioners.*

Horsses and Colts in Kyffigg Parke.

In ye charge and custody of Will'am Dod.—Imprimis vi colts, vi*li.*, of iii yeres, viz. (blank)
Item vi colts, iiii*li.*, of one yere old, viz. (blank)
Item vi other colts, vi*li.*, viz. (blank)

In the East Marshe.

In ye charge of Thomas Pricket.—Imprimis x mares, xx*li.*, w'th colts, viz. (blank)
Item v other mares, v*li.*, viz. (blank)
Item v other mares, iii*li.* vi*s.* viii*d.*, viz. (blank)
Item one horsse, iii*li.* vi*s.* viii*d.*
In the custody of John Bucket.—Item one broken wynded Irish nagg, xx*s.*

Kyne and other Cattell.

In ye charge of William Dod of Kiffig, in ye paled parke.—Imprimis vi oxen, x*li.*, of vi yeres old
Item xiiii oxen, xxi*li.*, of v yeres old
Item xiiii oxen, xviii*li.* xiii*s.* iiii*d.*, of iiii yeres old
Item viii oxen, viii*li.*, of iii yeres old
Item one bull, xx*s.*, iii yeres old
Item iii heifers, liii*s.* viii*d.*, of iiii yeres old
Item ii heifers, xxvi*s.* viii*d.*, of iii yeres old
Item one yereling heifer, vi*s.* viii*d.*
In ye charge of Edward Wyn, daryman, of ye Brooke.—Item xxxi kyne, xxxv*li.* xiii*s.* iiii*d.*
Item yerelings, iii*li.* vi*s.* viii*d.*
In ye charge of Ric. Smith, daryman, of the Hurst.—Item xv kyne, xx*li.*, w^t calves
Item xiiii kyne, xiiii*li.*, wth out calves
Item ii yerlings, xiii*s.* iiii*d.*
Item ii bulls, xl*s.*
In ye charge of Ric. Palmer at ye East Dairy in ye Mershe.—Item xviii kyne, xxiiii*li.*, wth calves
Item xi kyne, xi*li.*, wth out calves
Item one bull, xxvi*s.* viii*d.*
Item xi yerlinges, iii*li.* xiii*s.* iiii*d.*
In ye charge of John Buckett.—Item ii oxen, iii*li.*
In ye charge of Robert Clement of Gnigadle.—Item xix kyne, xxv*li.* vi*s.* viii*d.*, wth calves and in calves

Item ix kyne, ix*li.*, wthout calves
Item ii bullocks, iii*li.*
Item ii yerlings, xiii*s.* iiii*d.*
W^{t} Jo. Bucket of Laugharne at Pars Grove, leased to John Bucket w^{h} certeyn lands & tenements.—Item xx kyne, xx*li.*

Sheepe, Lambes, and Wethers.

In ye charge of Thomas Pricket of ye East Marshe.—Item DLX Welch shepe, shorne, lxx*li.*
Item iiii^{c}xl marshe sheepe
Item D lambes
In ye charge of Edward Wynn at the Brooke.—Item c mershe wethers, xxv*li.*
Item clxviii Welshe wethers, xxxiii*li.* xii*s.*
In ye custody of Jenkin Dod at Llan Stephan.—Item iij^{c}lxxvi wethers, lxxv*li.* iii*s.*
In ye charge of Tho. Dod, clerk, and Jo. Bucket.—Item clxvii tythe lambes out of Laugharne, xi*li.* ii*s.* viii*d.*
Item v ricks of corne, vi*li.*, viz. wheete, barley, and otes.
Wth Morris Rawlyns of Marras.—Item vi^{c} sheepe, lxx*li.*; xx kyne, xx*li.*; leased wth certeyne landes and tenements, now expired
In ye custody of Tho. Dawkins.—Item clxx lambes, xi*li.* vi*s.* viii*d.*, beinge the tythe lambes had out of the parishe of Llanstephan.
Md.—To inquire for ye inventorye ye goodes in ye Castell of Laugharne.

Carmerthen. Laugharne, in ye Est Marshe.—A Note taken the xxviith of Septembre, 1592, *of Mares in ye Marshe and there Colts suckinge, supposed to be in the former Inventorye.*

Sr Tho. Perrott.—Imprimis a black mare wth a starre in the forhedd, of the breede of Baye Walsingham; and a black mare colt with a starre
Sr Tho. Perrott.—Item Graye Arnold and a graye mare coult; item ye chesnut mare had of my Lord Admirall, and a sorrell horse colt yet suckinge; item Baye Lee and a don horsse colt
Sr Tho. Perrott.—Item Bauld Vaughan, a baye horsse colt; item Baye Baker, a baye horsse colt wth two white feete behinde and a starre in the forehead
Sr Tho. Perrott.—Item one graye mare wth a black horsse colt with a white foote
Item one graye mare wth a black horsse coult wth a white face

Item one grey mare wth a black horsse coult wth a starre in the foreheade

Item one baye mare wth a starre in the forhed, of the breede of Bay Baker, wth a don horsse coult

Sr Tho. Perrott.—Item one graye mare wth a fallowe mare colt wth ii white feete behinde

Item a baye mare of ye breede of Baye Baker with a horsse coult

Sr Tho. Perrott.—Item a large amblinge mare wth a donne horsse coult of the breede of Baye Baker

Sr Tho. Perrott.—Item one sorrell mare of ye breede of the gennett mare, wth a fallowe mare coult

Item one grey mare of the breede of the curtall mare, wth a sorrell mare coult wth a white face

Item one black mare of iii yeres old cast a coult

Item one black mare wth a white face and a white foote behinde, of ii yeres old cast a colt

Item one baye mare of ye breede of Baye Baker, of v yeres old, cast a coult

Item one sorrell mare of the breede of ye gennet mare, of vii yeres old, cast a colt

Item one grey mare of the breede of Colle Woster, of vi yeres old, cast a colt

Item one grey mare of ii yeres old....

....are coult of .... before of ii ....

.... marc of the ....aye Arnold, of ...ld

Item one sorrell mare wth a white face, of the breede of the chesnett mare, of a yere old

Item one fallowe mare colt with a white face, of the breede of bauld Vaughan, of a yere old

Item one black mare of a yere old, of the breede of Graye Norris

Item one baye mare of (*sic*) Baye Baker, of a yere....

Item one grey horsse coult of the breede of Baye Baker, a yere ould, wch should have bine in the palle

---

A Note of younge Mares sett forth to divers Persons to be kept, Sr John to have had ye Horsse Coults, and they the Mare Coltes, in a'o 1589.

Hugh Butler.—Item a cole black mare of ye breede of ye jennett mare, nowe ii yeres old, sett wth Hugh Butler of Johnson; item a baye mare coult of a yere old, of ye breede of the jennett mare, sett wth ye said Hugh Butler

Mr. Phillipps.—Item one iron grey mare of a yere old, of the breede of Colle Arnold, sett wth Mr. Phillipps of Picton

Mr. Voyell.—Item a baye mare of ye breede of ye jennett mare, wth Thomas Voyell of Fylbidge

---

XI.

Among the enrolments in the custody of the Keeper of Her Majesty's Land Revenue Records, and enrolments in book entitled *South Wales Inrolments*, vol. xi, at folio 226, is the following:—

Sr John Perrott's Deed of Settlement of all the Estate.

This Indenture Tripartite made the xxix day of May in the six and twentieth yeare of the raigne of o^r^ Soveraigne Lady Elizabeth by the grace of God Queene of England France and Ireland Defender of the ffaith &c. Betweene the Rt. honorable Sr John Perrott Knight by Her Ma^ts^ commission appointed Lord Dep^ty^ of Ireland of ye first parte. And the Rt. Honble Sr Thomas Bromeley Knight Lord Chancellor of England William Lord Bowerley Lord Treasurer of England Robert Earle of Leicester, Sr Walter Mildmay Sr Ffrancis Walsingham Knights and of Her Maties privy Councell, Sir Henry Jones Knt. Sr Drew Drewry Knt. Sr William Harbert of Swansie Knt. David Lewis Esq. Doctor of Lawe Thomas Ffanshawe Esq. John Price Esq.[1] John Wogan of Bowlestone Esq. Morice Cannon Esq. and Charles Calthropp Esq. of the second parte. And Arden Waferer Esq. Phillipp Wms. Richard Dansie and Charles Russell gentlemen of the third parte. The very good honorable worshipfull and loveing friends of the said Sir John Perrott (in whom he reposeth his speciall trust and confidence). Witnesseth that where the said Sr John Perrott hath two sonnes of his boddy lawfully begotten (that is to say) the one Sr Thomas Perrott Knt. his heire apparent by Dame Anne his first wife deceased. And the other William Perrott his second son by Dame Jane his second wife deceased. Whereby the barronies lordshipps mannors lands tenem^ts^ hereditam^ts^ and possessions of the said Sr John Perrott hereafter in these p'sents more particulerly named, if they should once descend to the said Sr Thomas Perrott could not after the decease of the said Sr Thomas discend by course of law unto the said William Perrott being of the halfe blood. Now for the fatherly care and naturall love wch the said Sr John beareth not only to his said eldest son but

[1] John Price was probably of Gogerddan, who married Elizabeth sister of Sir John Perrot.

alsoe to the said William Perrott his second son & the other yssues males wch hereafter may growe of the boddie of the said Sr John Perrott. And alsoe for the care & love wch he beareth unto James Perrott[1] late of Westmede in the county of Carmarden called named or reputed alsoe one of the sonnes of the said Sr John Perrott. And unto Thos. Perrott[2] late of Broke in the said county gent. one of the cosens of the said Sr John. And alsoe as well for & in considerac'on of the more certaine continuance of the said barronies lordshipps mannors lands tenem^ts hereditam^ts and possessions of the said Sr John Perrott to be and remaine in blood & name of ye said Sr John Perrott or at the least in and to such of his name as he liketh and careth for for ever soe long as it shall please allmightie God soe to continue ye same as alsoe to tye and restraine all & every person & persons (excepte the said Sr John Perrott himselfe) to whom any use estate interest limitac'on or benefitt is given limited or assigned by these presents. That none of them shall or may contrary to the true interest and meaneinge of these presents by any acte way devise or practice alien defeate avoid cut off alter or change any estate or interest by these p'sents conveyed or limitted. And for divers other good causes & considerac'ons the said Sr John Perrott thereunto moving. It is covenanted gr'ted condiscended concluded & agreed betweene all the said parties. And the said Sr John Perrott for him his heires exec^rs and adm^rs & assignes cove'nteth and gr'teth by these p'sents to and wth the said Lord Chancellor Lord Tre'ar Earle of Leicester Sr Walter Mildmay Sr Francis Walsingham Sr Henry Jones Sr Drew Drewrye Sr William Harbert David Lewis Thomas Ffanshawe John Price John Wogan Morrice Cannon Charles Calthroppe Arden Waferer Phillipp Williams Richd. Dansie & Chas. Russell theire heires exec^rs adm^rs and

[1] James Perrot, late of Westmede in Caermarthenshire, is the Sir James who bequeathed Haroldston to Sir Herbert Perrot. He may have been actuated by a wish to carry out the spirit of this indenture, as far as he could, when he left Haroldston to a stranger merely from similarity of name.

[2] Thomas Perrot of Broke in Caermarthenshire, and here called cousin of Sir John, must be identified with Thomas Perrot of the Brook, now Claymer; said, in the additions to Philpot's *Collections*, as already stated, to be the son of John, son of Sir Owen and Catharine Pointz. It has been shewn, however, that Sir Thomas was the *only* son of Sir Owen; and unless this John was an illegitimate son, he is probably of that branch of the family settled at Haverford, and from which the Oxfordshire line came; the first mentioned of whom is John, to whom Sir William Perrot gave a power of attorney. (See No. VII of the Appendix.)

assignes and every of them. That the said Sr John Perrott his heires and assignes and every of them and all and singuler other person & p'sons wch any estate or interest now have or at any time hereafter shall have of or in the barronies castles mannors lands tenem^ts & other hereditam^ts aforesaid hereafter in these p'sents more specially menc'oned shall for the considerac'ons aforesaid at all times hereafter stand & be seized off and in the same to such severall uses behoofes intents & purposes and of such person and p'sons and upon with and under such condic'ons provisoes and limitac'ons & in such manners & formes as hereafter in these p'sents is expressed and declared. That is to say of and in the Baronye Castle Mannor and venew of Carewe wth the app'ten'ces and all the lands tenem^ts and hereditam^ts of the said Sr John Perrott w^thin the said Baronye Manor or venew of Carewe aforesaid the Baronye Castle Mannor & venew of Walwinscastle and Sicke and all the lands tenem^ts and hereditam^ts of the said Sr John Perrott w^thin the said Baronye Manor or venew of Walwinscastle aforesaid the Manor of Cosheston or Constantine wth the app'tences the mannors of Eskingston Popton and Hilton the mannors of Bainton al's Benton the Manor of Ffletherhill al's Letherhill the Manor of Harroldston the Manor of Nolton the Manor of Robirtson al's Robeston the Manor of Honibrough the Manor of Castlebigh the Mannors of Woodstocke and Amleston (Ambleston) the Mannor of Rainston and the manor of Skeepvooke (? Ysceifiog) with all and singuler the severall lands tenem^ts hereditam^ts and appurten'ces to the said baronies castles manors and venews or to any of the said p'misses app'teineinge or belonginge or accompted reputed or used as app'teineinge or belonginge to them or either of them. And all and singuler the lands tenem^ts hereditam^ts of the said Sr John Perrott in Templeton the towne of Pembroke and liberties thereof the lands called the Maudlings the Lake the Hill the Fferryhouse Goodlake Lamberston Harpelesse More Lanfy Hodgeston the towne of Tenbey Veney Lake Glenbygh Pennar Walleston Morston Castleton Evingstone Trenorgan Lascerye (Lyserry) Shuddocke Carew Palliber (Bulliber) Lonney (Linney) Coxhay Cloyne Williams Towne the Islands of Scoulkholme Scalmage Midelholme and Gresholme the Dale Howtowne the demaines of the Priory of Harfordwest Poophill Drenhill Druston and Ffolkenstowne the rectories and parsonages of St. Thomas St. Ismaells and lands in St. Dogmaells Nevarne Newporte Dynas Llanerth Llanlaverne (Llanllawer) Llanglihnith (? Llanychaer) Melyney and Castellgrieffith and Moylegrove and all other the lands tenements and hereditaments of the said Sr John Perrott

in ye Hundred of Kemes Karveriocke Kingheriot St. Davus (? David) Cathery Pencare Drueston and in the Hundred of Dooseland. And all other the lands tenements & hereditaments ffraunchises liberties & jurisdictions of the said Sir John Perrott situate lieing & being in the counties of Pembroke & the towne and county of Haverfordwest or either of them.

And alsoe of & in the Barronye or Manor of Laugharne al's Tallaharne the Manor of Eglewisekimin & the Roches wth theire & every of theire app'tences. And all and singuler other the lands tenem^ts hereditam^ts ffranchesses liberties & jurisdicc'ons of the said Sr John Perrott scituate lieing & being in the said county of Carmarden.

In wittnesse whereof to every parte of these p'sent Indentures all the said parties to these p'sents have sett theire hands and seales. Gyven the day & yeare first above written.

Intr' xxvj^do Ffeby. 1575.

John Perrott.

Jo. Price. Jo. Wogan. Mor. Cannon.
Ch. Calthrop. Rich. Dansey.

Sealed & delivered by the w^thin named Sr Jon. Perrott Knt. Jon. Price Jon. Wogan Mor. Cannon Chas. Calthrop & Rich. Dansey in the presence of us

Thomas.
Thomas Jones.
Anthony.
Thomas Perrott.
Thomas Lloyd.
Gamaball Guyes.

XII.

Parcel 237. *T. G.* 24138. *Inquisition of Goods and Chattels.*

Inquisitio indentata capta apud Castrum Haverfordwest in Comitatu Pembrochiæ xxvj^to die Septembris anno regni Dominæ nostræ Elizabeth Dei gratia Angliæ Franciæ et Hiberniæ Reginæ fidei defensoris xxxiiij^to coram Thoma Hanburye Armigero uno auditorum scaccarii dictæ Dominæ Reginæ Roberto Davye armigero Receptore generali reventionum coronæ dictæ Dominæ Reginæ in South Wallia Ricardo Grafton Armigero Georgio Owen Armigero Albano Stepneth Armigero et Thoma Revell Armigero virtute cujusdam comissionis dictæ Dominæ Reginæ eis et aliis directæ gerentis datum quarto die Julii anno regni dictæ Dominæ Reginæ nunc xxxiiij^to supradicto ad inqui-

rendum inter alia de bonis catallis et debitis secundum tenorem quorundam articulorum sive instructionum eædem commissioni annexatorum quæ fuerunt Johannis Perrott Militis nuper de alta proditione attincti per sacramentum Thomæ Bowen de Robertson generosi Johannis Bowen Ychan generosi Johannis Lloyde de Hendrey generosi Willielmi Bowen de Melyney generosi Thomæ Johns Vaughan de Pontvayne generosi Henrici Morgan de Hoaton generosi Johannis Barvet de Gelyeswicke generosi Johannis Voyle de Philbeche generosi Henrici Bowen de Upton generosi Evain ap William de Manernawen generosi Johannis Marloe de Newgall Mauricii Hourde de Crondale generosi Jacobi Phe'water de Kylgwyne generosi Johannis Bradshawe de Moylegrove generosi David Boulton de Boulton hill generosi Johannis Tasker generosi Willielmi Kettell de Prendergast generosi Johannis Rosant de Cosheston generosi et Edwardi Cowper generosi. Qui super sacramentum suum dicunt quod prædictus Johannes Perrott miles in commissione prædicta nominatus xxvij° die Aprilis ultimo præterito possessionatus fiut ut de bonis et catallis suis propriis de et in una dimissione ei per Dominam Reginam nunc confecta sub sigillo suo curiæ scaccarii data sexto die Martii anno regni sui xix° in qua quidem dimissione dimittuntur prædicto Johanni Perrott diversa terræ et tenementa reputata et cognita per nomen vel per nomina de le Cochelande Est Williamston et Stepes. Habenda ei executoribus et assignatis suis a festo Sancti Michaelis ultimo præterito usque ad finem termini viginti et unius annorum tunc proximo sequentium, Reddendo inde annuatim dictæ Dominæ Reginæ heredibus et successoribus suis ad festa Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis et Sancti Michaelis per equales portiones diversas seperales summas attingentes in toto ad iiij*li.* xij*s.* Et de et in una alia dimissione ei per dictam Dominam Reginam confecta sub magno sigillo suo Angliæ gerente datum sexto die Maii anno regni sui xxxiij° in qua quidem dimissione dimittuntur prædicto Johanni Perrot diversæ terræ et tenementa in Sageston Crosseley et Snelton Yarbeston Pincheston et Mylton una cum molendino granatico in Mylton. Habenda ei heredibus et assignatis suis a festo Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis tunc ultimo præterito usque ad finem termini viginti et unius annorum tunc proximo sequentium. Reddendo inde annuatim dictæ Dominæ Reginæ heredibus et successoribus suis ad festum Sancti Michaelis Archiangeli et ad festum Annunciationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis per æquales portiones diversas separales summas attingentes in toto ad xix*li.* xiij*s.* xj*d.* Et de et in una alia dimissione ei per dictam Dominam Reginam confecta sub sigillo suo Curiæ Scaccarii data

xvj° die Decembris anno regni sui xix° in qua quidem dimissi
one dimittuntur prædicto Johanni Perrot diversæ terræ et tene
menta parcellum dominii dictæ Dominæ Reginæ de Haverford
west in Rowse. Habenda ei executoribus et assignatis suis
festo Sancti Michaelis tunc ultimo præterito usque ad finem
termini viginti et unius annorum tunc proximo sequentium
Reddendo inde annuatim dictæ Dominæ Reginæ heredibus e
successoribus suis ad festum beatæ Mariæ Virginis et ad festum
Sancti Michaelis per æquales portiones diversas separales sum
mas attingentes in toto ad iiij*li.* xvj*d.* Et de et in una alia
dimissione ei per dictam Dominam Reginam confecta sub sigillo
suo curiæ Scaccarii data (*blank*) die Januarii anno regni su
xxvj^to^ in qua quidem dimissione dimittuntur præfato Johanni
Perrot tota illa rectorea de Lamerston cum pertinentiis quam
quidem rectoream idem Johannes post dimissionem prædictam
de dicta Domina Regina perquisivit et dimittuntur ei tota illa
grangia de Cookhey necnon tota pecia terræ cum pertinentiis
nuper in tenura Thomæ Vougler et Johannis Higden parcella
terrarum vocatarum Maudlens. Habenda ei executoribus e
assignatis suis a festo Sancti Michaelis tunc ultimo præterito
usque ad finem termini viginti et unius annorum tunc proximo
sequentium. Reddendo inde annuatim dictæ Dominæ Reginæ
heredibus et successoribus suis ad festa beatæ Mariæ Virginis
et Sancti Michaelis per æquales portiones pro prædicta Recto
ria de Lamerston modo perquisita xx*s.* pro prædicta grangia
de Cookeley l*s.* et pro prædictis terris nuper parcellis de Mau
delans vij*s.* vj*d.* Et de et in una alia dimissione per dictam
Dominam Reginam facta pro termino diversorum annorum ad
huc durante de omnibus illis redditibus sive firmis custumario
rum tenentium dictæ Dominæ Reginæ de Agard hill alis Ey
lardes hill in Comitatu Pembrok tenentium de carucata terræ
ibidem quondam in tenura Johannis Richard parcella Maneri
de Lewelston cujus quidem dimissionis interesse per legittimam
conveianciam de Mauricio Walter ad manus prædicti Johannis
Perrot devenit. Reddendo inde annuatim ad festa Annuncia
tionis beatæ Mariæ Virginis et Sancti Michaelis per æquales
portiones iij*li.* Et iidem juratores ulterius dicunt quod præ
dictus Johannes Perrot a prædicto xxvij° die Aprilis anno
xxxiiij dictæ Dominæ Reginæ supradicto usque diem captionis
hujus inquisitionis per se vel per ministros suos percepit et
habuit exitus et proficia de seperalibus dimissionibus prædictis
provenientia. Et dicunt ulterius quod idem Johannes non habet
aliqua alia sive plura catalla in dicto Comitatu Pembrok ad
eorum notitiam. In cujus rei testimonium uni parti hujus in
quisitionis commissioni prædictæ annexatæ et penes commissio

narios prædictos remanenti tam juratores prædicti quam commissionarii prædicti die et anno et loco prædictis sigilla sua apposuerunt et alteri parti inquisitionis prædictæ penes juratores prædictos remanenti commissionarii prædicti sigilla sua die anno et loco supradictis apposuerunt.

XIII.

Parcel 237. *T. G.* 26335. *Indenture between Perrot and Lacharn.*

This Indenture made the nyne and twentieth daye of Maye in the sixe and twentieth yeare of the raigne of o^r^ soveraigne Lady Elizabeth by the grace of God Quene of England Fraunce and Ireland defender of the faithe &c. *Betweene* John Parrott Knight Lord Deputye of Ireland appointed Harry Johns Knight and Thomas Parrott Knighte of thone partie and Rowland Lacharne of St. Brides in the com̄ of Pembrooke Esquier of the other partie *Wittnesseth* that it is condiscended concluded accorded agreed graunted and determined betwene the said parties in maner and forme followinge That is to saye the said Rowland Lacharne for him his heires executors and administrators in consideration of a mariage shortly by Godes permission to passe and be solempnized betwene the said Rowland and Lettice Parrott daughter of the said Sr John Parrott Lord Deputy and for performance and accomplishment of parte of the premisses and agreementes made upon the conclucion of the said mariadge by the said Rowland Lacharne dothe covenaunte graunte and promise to and with the said Lord Deputy his heires executors and administrators that he the said Rowland shall and will w^th^in two yeares and a half after the date of these presents upon the reasonable demaunde and charges in lawe of the said Lord Deputy his heires or assignes at the greate sessions for the com' of Penbrooke before the Quenes Maties chiefe Justice ther or his deputy of the same county acknowledge and levye one fine surconnizance de droit comme ceo que il ad de son done wth proclamations in due forme of lawe of the said Sr John Perrott Knight Lord Deputy of Ireland Harry Johns and Thomas Parrott Knight of and upon all and singuler the honors lordshipps manners lands tenements rents rev'ciouns services and hereditaments of the said Rowland whatsoever wth their appurtenances sett beinge and beinge in St. Brides St. Florence, Minierton als Mynnierton Reinalton Thomas Chappell, Bygelly, Camrose St. Ysmaells litle Merlosse Hascard Steinton Barrettshill Osmeston Carthlotte Dale Haiscastell Bromeston Rendiston Merthery Castle Kenlas Kingesmorehed

Levraxe together wth the mynes of coles in Bygelly wth the appurtenaunces in the said com' of Penbrooke by the names of the manner of Heiscastle wth theire appurtenaunces and of a hundredth messuages twenty tofts foure corne water mylles two windmilles two dove howses fortie orchards wth theire appurtenaunces in St. Brides St. Florence Mynnierton al's Minierton Renalton Thomas Chapell Bygelly Camerose St. Ysmaells litle Marlosse Haiskard Steinton Barrettshill Ossimeston Carthlott Dale Haiscastle Bromeston Rendeston Marthery Castlekenlas and Burton in the said com' of Penbrooke and the advowson of the churche of St. Brides afforesaid. And by the said fine shall recognize and knowledge the premisses to be the righte of the said Sr John Parrott knighte as those wch the said John Parrott Harry Johns and Thomas Parrott Knightes had of the gifte of the said Rowland and the same shall reconyse and quite clayme from him and his heires to the said John Parrott Henry Johns and Thomas Parrott Knightes and the righte heires of the said John Parrott Knighte for ever. And further by the same fine shall graunte for him and his heires to adwarrante the premisses to the said John Parrott Henry Johns and Thomas Parrott Knightes and to the heires of the said John Parrott againste all men for ever, so that there be levied had and passed a good and perfecte fine of the premisses to the said John Parrott Harry Johns and Thomas Parrott Knightes upon the demande afforesaid, ffor declaracion settinge furth memorye lymittinge and appointinge of the use purpose intente consideracion and meaninge of the said fine. It is agreed accorded graunted determined and covenaunted by and betwene the said parties to these presents for them and their heires. And the said Rowland for him and his heires dothe covenaunte graunte appoynte promisse and agree to and wth the said conizees their heires and assignes that the said fine to be levied as afforesaid ymediately upon the leavinge thereof shalbe and the conizees and the heires and assignes of the said John Parrott Knighte by force and vertue of the said fyne shall stande and remayne seased of and in all and singuler the lands tenements and hereditaments in St. Brides Minierton aꝫ Mynnyerton Renalton Thomas Chapell four tenements in Bygelly one in William Yowan two in John Owen and one in Margarett Phillip widdowe tenure or occupacion in litle Marlosse in Camerose in St. Ysmaells in Haskard Barrettshill Carthlott and of rent in Haskard Cottes and Burton sixe poundes tenne shillinges parcell of the said landes and tenements and the Island called the Stack neere St. Brides afforesaid to be contayned and comprised in the said fine to the use and behoof of the said Rowland and

Lettice for terme of theire naturall lieffes and the natural life of the longeste lyver of them wthowt ympeachment of waste for the joyntur of the said Lettice and after their deceasse to the use of the heires wch the said Rowland shall begett upon the body of the said Lettice and for defaute of suche yssue to the use and behooffe of the said Rowland and his righte heires for ever. *And* that the said fyne shalbe and the said John Parrott Harry Johns and Thomas Parrott Knightes and the heires and assignes of the said John Parrott Knighte by force and vertue of the same fyne shall stand and remayne seased of and in so muche of all and singuler the residue of the said lands tenements and hereditaments to be comprised and contayned in the said fyne as is in the joynture of Jenett Lacharn widdowe mother of the said Rowland in the hundred of Dowsland to the use and behooffe of the said Jenett Lacharne for terme of her naturell lief wthout impeachment of any maner of waste and after her decease to the use and behoof of the said Rowland and the heires wch he shall begett upon the body of the said Lettice. And for defaute of suche yssue to the use and behooffe of the said Rowland and his righte heires for ever. *And* that the said fyne shalbe and the said John Parrott Harry Johns and Thomas Parrott Knightes and the heires and assignes of John Parrott Knighte by force and vertue of the same shall stande and remayne seased of and in all and singuler the residue of the said lands tenements and hereditaments to be comprised and contayned in the said fyne to the use and behooffe of the said Rowland Lacharne and the heires of his body wch he shall begett upon the body of the said Lettice. And for defaute of suche yssue to the use of the said Rowland and his righte heires for ever. *Provided* allwayes and yt is nevertheles graunted agreed apointed and determined betwene the said parties to these presents that if in case the said Rowland Lacharne shall hereafter happen to departe this transitory lief wthout heires males of his body begotten upon the body of the said Lettice and havinge other yssue male lawefully begotten upon the body of another wief after the death of the said Lettice that then and thencefurth as touchinge and concerninge all and singuler the lands tenements and hereditaments afforesaid contayned in the said fyne excepte all the lands tenements and hereditaments in Mynnierton Renalton Thomas Chapell Kingesmorehed Leverax fowre tenements in Bygelly in the tenure or occupacion of William Yowan John Owen and Margarett Phillipp widdowe in litle Marlosse and of six powndes tenne shillinges rent yssuinge out of landes in Hascard Cottes and Burton wth their appurtenaunces that then the said fyne shalbe

of the residue of the said lands tenements and hereditaments (excepte before excepted) and the said John Parrott Harry Johns and Thomas Parrott Knightes and the heires of the said John Parrott shall stand and remayne seased by force and vertue of the same fyne only to the use and behoof of suche heires males of the body of the said Rowland and the yssue males of suche heires males. And for defaute of suche heires males or of heires males of suche yssue males to the use and behooffe of the righte heires of the said Rowland for ever any thinge to the contrary in any wise notwthstandinge. *And* moreover the said Rowland for him his heires executors and administrators covenaunteth and graunteth to and wth the said John Parrott Knighte his executors and administrators that he the said Rowland shall wthin two yeares nexte followinge the date hereof make assure convey or suffer or execute all and singuler acts and devises in lawe as shalbe further devised by the said John Parrott Knighte his heires or assignes or his or ther learned counsell upon the charges in lawe of the said John Parrott Knighte for the further sure makinge and conveyinge of the premisses to be remayne and come only to the former uses herein affore declared and to none other use purpose behooff consideracion or intent. And yt is also agreed betwene the said parties that all feoffments fynes recoveries and other assurances wch shall hereafter passe of or upon the premisses shalbe and the conizees hereof shall remayne seased thereof only to the severall uses intents and declaracions heretofore in these presents contayned and to none other use consideracion or intent. *And* the said Rowland for hym his executors and administrators further covenaunteth and graunteth by these presents to and wth the said John Parrott Lord Deputy his executors and administrators that he the said Rowland shall leave or cause to be lefte to the said Lettice at his deathe unto her only use and behooffe the nomber value and quantitie of suche or the like stocke of corne and cattell as the said Lettices said joynture at this present is stored wthall. *In Wittnes* whereof the parties above named to the presents interchaungeably have put to their seales. Dated the daye and yeare firste above mentioned.

By me, ROWLAND LAUGHARNE.

Indorsed.—Sealed and delivered by the within named Roland Laugharne in presence of

TH. WALTERS
HUGH OWEN
MAURICE CONNOR
CHRISTOFOR BAYNEBRIDGE.

XIV.

Will of Sir James Perrot.

In the Name of God Amen. The six and twentith day of January In the yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred thirty six and in the twelfth yeare of the raigne of our dread Soveraigne Lord Charles by the grace of God of England Scotland Fraunce and Ireland King Defender of the faith &c. I Sir James Perrott of Haroldston in the Countie of Pembroke Knight being sicke in body but of Good and perfect memory and strong in mind prayse and thanks be onto Almightie God therefore doe make and declare this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme followinge revokinge and disannulling hereby by deed and in lawe all former Wills and Testam'ts by mee heretofore made. First I doe willingly give againe and comitt my soule into the hands of Almightie God my Maker hopeing assuredlie by the meritts of the death and passion of Jesus Christ my Saviour onlie (and by noe other meanes) to be saved and to be made p'taker of lieffe everlasting and my bodye to the earth from whence it came to be buried in Christian Buriall in the parish Church of Saint Maries within the Towne and Countie of Harfordwest. Item I give and bequeathe onto the Cathedrall Church of St. David five shillings Item I give and bequeath onto my Godsonne Thomas Laugharne the sonne of Rowland Laugharne Gent as a small token of my love and affection all and singuler my lands and Tenements with th'appurtennes scittuat lyeinge and beinge in the parish of Dale in the said Countie of Pembrooke and hereafter menconed (videlicet) one messuage or tenement of lande in the tenure of John White the younger of yearelie rent of fortie shillings. One other Messuage or tenement of lande in the tenure of Bartholomew Allen of the yearlie rente of fourteene shillings and one other Messuage or tenement of Lande in the tenure of Rowe Widdowe of the yearely Rent of Tenn shillings. To have and to ould the same and everie parte hereof, vnto the said Thomas Laugharne and to the heires of his body lawfully to be begotten for ever. And yf it shall happen that the said Thomas Laugharne shall die without issue of his bodie Then I give and bequeath the said Premisses and every part thereof vnto Essex Laugharne another sonne of the said Rowland Laugharne and brother of the said Thomas Laugharne To have and to hould the same and every part thereof vnto the said Essex Laugharne and his heires for ever. Item I give and bequeath vnto Harbert Perrott sonne and heire of Robert

Perrott of Mooretowne in the County of Hereford east gent all and singuler my houses lands tenem^{ts} closes of land and cheefe rents scittuat lyinge and being withine the towne and Countie of Hardfordwest and hereafter menconed (videlit). One messuage or tennement wth th'appurtencs in the tenure of Balthazer Gosse of the yearlie rente of twenty shillings. One other house and garden wth th'appurtennes in the tenure of Arnold Jones of the yearlie rent of twenty shillings one little Burgadge of Land in the tenure of John James of the yearlie rent of five shillings one other house and garden with th'appurtennces late in the tenure of Richard Meyler cor' deceased and now in the tenure of Richard Rapfie cor' of the yearlie rent of tenn shillings one other house or stable with a garden thereunto annexed and in the tenure of Samuell Tom of the yearlie rent of Tenn shillings one other house and close of Land thereunto annexed heretofore in the tenure of Edmond Harris and now in the tenure of Sir Thomas Canon Knight of the yearlie rent of One Little Garden by the Dam in the tenure of Robert Mayler of the yearlie rent of two closes of lande and one little meadowe therevnto adioyninge lying by Magdalens leyes in the tenure of Jane Howell Widdowe of the yearlie rent of and two other parcells of lande called by the severall names of Magdalens Meade and Pattents Parke in myne owne tenure one annuitie or yearlie rente of fower shillings yssuing out of the late dwellinghouse of John Kymer Esquire deceased lying in the Markett Streete and one other annuitie or yearlie rent of eight shillings issuing out of a house in the Hill Streete in the tenure of Meredith Tanner Baker To have and to hould the said Messuages houses gardens closes cheefe rents and other the P'msses last menconed vnto the said Harbert Perrott and his heires for ever provided alwaies and it is my Will that the said Harbert Perrott shalbe yearlie paid out of the rents of issues and proffitts of the said P'misses soe to him bequeathed the somme of three pounds of lawfull English money vnto John Jesopp preacher of the word of God in the Towne of Pembrocke duringe his naturall Life yf hee the said John Jesopp shall soe long remaine in the Countie of Pembrocke Item I give and bequeath vnto Dame Mary Perrott my welbeloved Wife all my plate and lynnen that I am owner of And as touching my household stuffe and implements of husbandry that I have at Haroldston aforesaid my Will is and I doe give and bequeath the same to my said Wieffe duringe her widdowhood and afterwards to remaine in the said house at Haroldston aforesaid to the said Harbert Perrott and his heires for ever Item I give and bequeath to Peter Morgan the sonne of David Morgan of

Abergeveny in the Countie of Monmouth gent my Nephew twentie pounds to be paid vnto him within two yeares after my decease Item I give and bequeath to Lettyce Morgan my Neece and daughter of the said David Morgan twenty pounds to be paid vnto her within one yeare after my decease Item I give and bequeath to Jane Morgan my Neece another daughter of the said David Morgan twentie pounds to be paid to her within twentyeares after my decease Item I give and bequeath to Marie Butler my Neece daughter of John Butler of Coedcenlas Esquire deceased and Wiefe of John Mabe gent the some of twentie pounds To be paide vnto her within one yeare after my decease Item I give and bequeath to Martha Butler my Neece another of the daughters of the said John Butler and Wief of Arnold Butler gent the somme of Tenn pounds to bee paid to her within three yeares after my decease Item I give and bequeath vnto Olive Butler my Neece the daughter of Thomas Butler of Scoveston Esquire my Nephewe and Wife of William Owins twentie pounds to be paid to her within six months after my decease Item I give and bequeath to Elizabeth Lloyd my Neece the Daughter of Alban Lloyd late of Freystrop gent deceased Tenn pounds To be paid to her within two years after my decease Item I give and bequeath to Jane Lloyd my Neece another of the daughters of the said Alban Lloyd Tenn pounds to be paid to hir within two years after my decease Item I give and bequeath to Lettice Lloyd another of the daughters of the said Alban Lloyd Tenn pounds to bee paid to her within three yeares next after my decease Item I give and bequeath to Marie Lloyd my Neece another of the daughters of the said Alban Lloyd Tenn pounds to bee paid to her within three yeares after my decease Item I give and bequeath to Sisley Jurdan the daughter of John Jurdan late of Dumpledale gent deceased the some of Tenn pounds to bee paid to her within two years after my decease Item I give and bequeath to Anne Beavan my servant the daughter of John Beavan twentie shillings To be paid to her within six months after my decease Item I give and bequeath to Thomas Stephens Gent my servant three poundes to bee paid to him within two months after my decease Item I give and bequeath to John Emerson my servant three pounds To be paid to him within two months after my decease Item I give and bequeath to Owen Griffith my servant Three pounds To bee paid vnto him within two months after my decease Item I give and bequeath to Thomas Martin my servant fortie shillings To bee paid to him within two months after my decease. Item I give and bequeath to William Lloyd my servant Fower pounds To bee paid to him within six months after my decease.

And as touching my stock of cattles horses and sheepe att Haroldston aforesaid my Will is and I doe hereby give and bequeath the same vnto my said Wife Mary Perrott vppon condicon that shee shall within one month after my decease enter into bond of the penaltie of a thousand pounds with twoe sufficient sureties to my executors hereafter named with condicon to satisfie and pay out of the said stocke the aforemenconed legacies by the tymes as I have hereby appointed the same to be paid and to answer to my said Executors the overplus of the values and prices of the said stocke as they were of late valued within a yeare after my decease whereby she may out of the same satisfie and pay such debts as I doe owe and in case my said Wife refuse to enter into such bonds within the tyme aforesaid then my Will is that the said Stocke of cattle horses and sheepe shall remaine presentlie after the said Moneth vnto my said Executors and that it shall be then lawfull for them to take the same into their Custodie and to sell and dispose the same and therewith to satisfie the said legacies and debts. Item I give and bequeath to Sibill Butler my Niece daughter of the said Thomas Butler Esquire to bee paid to her within two yeares after my decease. Item I give and bequeath vnto Elizabeth Butler my Neece another of the daughters of the said Thomas Butler and Wife of Thomas Phillipps Gent tenn pounds to bee paid to her within two yeares after my decease. Item I give and bequeath vnto Anne Butler my Neece another of the daughters of the said Thomas Butler tenn pounds to be paid to her within twoe yeares after my decease. Item I give and bequeath to Margarett Butler my Neece another of the daughters of the said Thomas Butler tenn pounds to bee paid to her within three yeares after my decease. Item I give and bequeath to Sara Butler my Neece another of the daughters of the said Thomas Butler Tenn pounds to bee paid within fower yeares after my decease. Item I give and bequeath to Dorothie Butler my Neece another of the daughters of the said Thomas Butler the some of Tenn pounds to bee ? to her within fower yeares after my decease. Item I give and bequeath to Johan Lloyd my Neece another of the daughters of the said Alban Lloyd Tenn pounds to be paid to her within fower yeares after my decease. All which last menconed legacies (my Will is) shall be paid by the times aforesaid by my said Executors out of such debts as the said Thomas Butler Esquire doth owe vnto mee by Bond or otherwise. Item I give and bequeath vnto Elizabeth Hayward my Neece the daughter of Thomas Hayward of Rudbaxton gent not for want but as a token of my goodwill twenty pounds to bee paid to her within three yeares after my decease. Item I give and bequeath to

Elinor Jordan my Neece the daughter of the said John Jurdan and Wiffe of Henry Mithie six pounds thirteen shillings fower pence to bee paid to her w^th^in three yeares after my decease. Item I give and bequeath to Dorothie Jordan my Neece another of the daughters of the said John Jurdan six pounds thirteene shillings fower pence to bee paid to her within three yeares after my decease. Item I give and bequeath to Marie Jurdan my Neece another of the daughters of the said John Jurdan six poundes thirteene shillings fower pence to be paid to her within three yeares after my decease. And as touchinge my Lease of Folkeston my Will is that if any yeares bee thereof vnexpired att the tyme of my decease that the same doe remaine and I doe hereby give the same vnto the said Thomas Butler Esquire. And as touchinge my lease of the Hall house and Tenement in Robeston West late in the tenure of William Hancker gent deceased my Will is that if any yeares bee thereof vnexpired att the tyme of my decease that the same doe remaine and I doe hereby give the same vnto my Neece Lettice Butler the Relict of the said William Hancker and her Children. Item I give and bequeath to the poore of the Towne and Countie of Haverfordwest the somme of twenty pounds to bee distributed amongst them in bread by myne Executors the Ministers and churchwardens of the severall parishes of the said towne in manner and forme followinge (videlicet) on every Sunday to the poore of St. Thomas Parishe eighteene pence To the poore of St. Maries Parishe Eighteene pence To the poore of St. Martins Parishe twelve pence the first Sunday to bee the Sunday moneth after my decease and soe to contynue every Sunday from thenceforth vntill the said twentye pounds bee fully distributed. Item I give and bequeath to the Corporacon of the towne and Countie of Haverfordwest the somme of twenty pounds to remaine for ever as a Stocke within the saide towne for the puttinge of the poore to worke to bee paid vnto them by myne Executors within One yeare after my decease. And I doe desire the Mayor and others of the comon councell of the said Towne that they take order for the imployment of the said stocke by setting the poore to worke according to this my Will and to give their comon securitie for continuance thereof for ever. All the rest of my goods cattels and Chattels moveable and immoveable not before bequeathed I give and bequeath vnto my trustie and welbeloved friends John Jesopp of the Town of Pembrocke Clearke Marke Karr of Usmondston Clearke David Gwyn of the Towne and Countie of Hawfordwest gent and John Davids of the said Towne and Countie Gent whome I doe hereby constitute ordaine and appoint to

bee executors of this my last Will and Testament to see my debts paid my funerall expences discharged and this my Will in all points duely performed. In witness whereof I have herevnto sett my hand and seale the daie and yeare first above written James Perrott Signed Sealed and delivered in the p'sence of Richard Townson Atheldred Wigan Morgan Walter William Kmond (? Esmond or Rymond) Clearke William Hake William Griffith Charles Perrott Tho. Martin.

(The will was proved in London, before Sir Harry Marten, by Jessopp, Karr, and Gwyn, 31 May, 1637. Davids declined to act.)

XV.

Will of Alice Parret.

The Testament of Alice Parret made the xxist day of March 1556 and she died the second day of July 1558.

"In the name of God. Amen. The xxist day of March in the yere of our Lorde God a thousand five hundred fifty and six in the 3rd and 4th year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord and Lady Philip and Mary, by the grace of God King and Queen of England Spain France both Sicilies Jerusalem and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, Archduke of Flanders and the Tyroll. I Alice Parret of the City of Oxford, widow being sick in body and of whole mind and perfect remembrance, thanks be to God Almighty, make and ordain this my last will and Testament in manner and form following that is to say, first I bequeath and commend my soul unto the Almighty God my Maker and Redeemer and my Body to be buried in St. Peter's Church in the East by my late husband Robert Parett, and I bequeath unto my son Clement Parret ten pounds which my late Husband committed to my discretion and pleasure to be given unto him. Item I bequeath to my son John Parret ten pounds in money to be delivered forthwith after my decease to him by him that I shall ordain and make my executor of this my last will and Testament. Item I bequeath to Leonard Parret my son ten pounds in like manner to be paid. Item I bequeath to Elizabeth my daughter twenty pounds to be delivered in like manner. Item I bequeath to my daughter Dorothea ten pounds to be delivered in like manner. Item I will that there be twenty pounds given to the poor people of St. Peter's parish in the East by my Executor his heirs and assignes after this sort and manner, that is to say, twenty shillings yearly after my decease for the space of twenty years

at the anniversary of me the said Alice, whereof the first payment shall begin the next year following my decease, and so yearly to be bestowed twenty shillings during the said twenty years in manner aforesaid. Item I will that there be twenty shillings bestowed amongst the President and company of St. Mary Magdalen college at my decease. Item I bequeath to my sister Joan Stevynson of Sunningwell forty shillings and my frock purfled with velvet. Item I will that there be bestowed at Sunningwell and Harwell either parish twenty shillings at my burial to the Priest and Clerk and other poor men of the said parish at the discretion of my executor. Item I bequeath to the parishes of Horspath and Binsey either of them ten shillings to be bestowed in like manner at the discretion of my executor. Item I will that there be five marks bestowed amongst all the parishes in Oxford in like manner at the discretion of my executor. Item I bequeath to the parish Church of St. Ellyne in Abingdon forty shillings to be bestowed in like manner at the discretion of my executor. Item I bequeath to Elizabeth Parret my son Simon's wife my best Cassock of ..... and my satin kirtle. The residue of mine apparel I will be bestowed at the discretion of my Executor. Item I will that if any of my said children be not contented with the portion limitted unto them or any of them as is aforesaid that then as now and now as then my will is that the said child or children refusing the portion as is afore-appointed shall have nothing. Anything in this my last will and Testament notwithstanding, the residue of all my lands and goods movable and not movable not bequeathed as is expressed in this my present testament, my funeral expenses performed, I wholly give and bequeath unto my son Simon Perrot, whom I ordain, constitute, and make my sole executor. Item I make Dr. Wright Archdeacon of Oxfordshire and Mr. Arthur Cole P^r^ of St. Mary Magdalen College in Oxford the supervisors and overseers of this my last will and Testament. And in consideration of their fidelities in this behalf I give and bequeath unto either of them forty shillings. These undernamed being witnesses Dr. John Baker Priest and Curate of St. Peter's aforesaid Richard Atkinson Alderman, Edward Abedward Grocer, Roger Heron, Robert Arderne and Osmund Farre with others.[1]

[1] The will of Robert, husband of Alice Perrot, bears date 18 April, 1550, and is printed in Bloxam's *Register of St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford.* See also the Appendix to Warton's *Life of Sir Thomas Pope.*

XVI.

Marriage Settlement of Simon and Avis Parret, 1573.

Articles betwene Simon parret and Avys White touching the marriage.

1. Articles of agreemente betwene Simon parret of Oxford & Avis White of the same citie gent. made & agreed upon the xxviijth Daye of June in the xvth yere of the raigne of our Souereigne Ladie Elizabethe by the grace of God Quene of England france & Ireland: defendor of the faithe &^{c} of & concerninge a mariage to be made betwene the said Simon and Avis 1573.

Inprimis in consideration that the said Avis shall not make anie claime: nor require anie interest in the thirde parte of the said Simon Parretts lands: goodes or in anie other thinge of the said Simons for her dowerie: neither shall claime anie interest in anie copiehold of the said Simons: duringe her widowes estate: otherwise then is hereafter expressed: yf she the said Avis do ouerliue the said Simon, the said Simon covenantethe & grauntethe to & with the said Avis: that the said Simon will give unto the said Avis at the time of his deathe by testament or otherwise: yf he die before the said Avis: the lease of the tythes of Rauensthorpe: guisdisborough: cotton: and holwell: lyinge & beinge in the countie of Northampton: & appertein-ynge to Christes churche in Oxon: To haue and to holde the said lease with all and singuler profitts & commodities with thappurtenances: cominge & growinge of the said tythes to the said Avis and her assignes: duringe the wholle number of yeres comprised & specified in a paire of Indentures: made betwene the deane & chapiter of the Cathedrall churche of Christe in Oxon & Robert Benbowe: bearinge date the firste daye of Auguste in the second & third yeres of the raigne of our late kinge & Quene Philip & Marie. And furthermore the said Simon dothe covenaunt & graunt that his heires executors administrators or assignes shall deliuer or cause to be deliuered the said lease vncancelled to the said Avis or to her assignes yf the said Avis or anie other for her shall require the said lease: within one moneth nexte after the deathe of the said Simon. And if the said Avis cannot obtaine & get into her haunds the said lease to be deliuered in maner & forme aforesaid upon her reasonable requeste made for the same: wherebie she cannot enioye the said Simons gifte of the said lease accordinglie, that then it shalbe lawfull for the said Avis to claime & to possesse all suche rights & interest in the said

Simons landes as otherwise mighte growe unto her by order of lawe. Provided notwithstandinge that if the said Avis die before thexpiringe of the said lease with some isshewe of her bodie begotten of the said Simon: the said Avis shall geve thole number of yeres then remaininge to some of the children gotten betwene theim.

2. Item the said Simon couenaunteth & graunteth: that yf the said Avis do ouerlive the said Simon that the said Avis shall have her chambre roume in either of his howses both in Oxford and Northlighe: with thoccupatione of the furniture therein: & meat & drinke for her selfe & her maide duringe her widowes estate. And yf the said Avis will departe & live amongeste her frendes in some other place: then the said Simons sone or he that shall occupie & enioye the said Simons howse & landes in northlighe: shall paye unto the said Avis yerelie duringe her widowes estate Six poundes thertene shillings foure pence: of lawfull englishe monaye at foure termes in the yere to be paied: or with in fiftene dayes next after euerie terme beinge lawfullie asked. And for not true payment thereof as is aforesaid: it shall be lawfull for the said Avis to enter upon the said howse & landes in Northligh & to kepe & possesse the same to her owne use: Duringe her widowes estate: anie former acte done by the said Simon to the contrarie not-witstandinge.

3. ffynallie in consideratione of the premisses beinge performed the said Avis dothe couenaunt & graunt to & with the said Simon his heires executors & assignes that neither she: the said Avis nor anie other for her: shall at anie tyme after the deathe of the said Simon: claime anie dowerie in the said Simons landes goodes or cattells: nor make anie claime to anie copieholde or to anie other thinge of the said Simons: that she might claime by order of lawe: otherwise then is before written: but to stand sufficientlie contented & satisfied with the former gifte of the tythes & other made unto her by the said Simon for her dowerie & utterlie for euer to relinquishe bothe launds leases copie holdes goodes cattells & chattells & all other things of the said Simons leavinge them to thonelie distributione of the said Simon amongst his children.

And for a faithfull performance of the premisses on the parte of the said Avis to be performed: the said Avis as also doctor Whyte warden of Newe Colledge in Oxon her uncle & John Whyte of Staunton in the countie of Oxford fermar her brother do stand bound to the said Simon his heires executors & assignes in one obligatione of five hundreth pounds. In witnes of all and singuler the premisses the said Simon & Avis ech to

thother hath put their hands & seales to these couenants the daye & yere firste aboue written in presens of these whose names be under written 1573.

Sealed and deliuered in the presence of us
Laurence humfrey Edward love
John Māsell

Noverint universi per præsentes nos Avis White de Oxon Thomam White doctorem in iure ciuili et wardianum vulgariter nuncupatum Newe Colledge in Oxford: ac Johannem White de Staunton in com' Oxon firmarium: teneri et firmiter obligari Simoni parret de Oxon generoso in quingentis libris bonæ et legalis monete Angliæ, soluendis eidem Simoni heredibus executoribus seu administratoribus suis. Ad quam quidam solucionem bene et fideliter faciendam: obligamus nos et quemlibet nostrum heredes executores seu administratores nostros per præsentes pro se pro toto et in solid'. In cuius rei testimonium sigilla nostra præsentibus apposuimus. Datum apud Oxon vicessimo octavo die mensis Junii: anno Regni serenissimæ nostræ principis dominæ Elizabethæ dei gratia Angliæ ffraunciæ et hiberniæ Reginæ: fidei defensoris etc. xv^to^ 1573.

The condicion of this obligaton is such that if the aboue bounden Avis White do faithfullie performe observe & kepe all & singuler articles covenants and agreements which on the parte of the said Avis are to be performed & kepte of & concerninge the said Avis dowerie made & agreed upon, betwene the said Simon & Avis: bearinge date of this present obligatione that then this present obligatione to be utterlie extincte, void, and of none effecte or els to stande in his full strenght and vertue. 1573. John White

Avis + Whites marke Sealed and delivered in the presence of us Laurence Humfrey. Edward love.
John Mansell.

XVII.

Marriage Settlement of Ann Parret.

Agreements betwene Simon Parret and Tho. Doylie concerning the marriage of Simon Parrets doughter: named Anne Parret, 1569.

Articles of agreements betwene Robert Doylie of Greneland in the countie of Bucks esquier and Thomas Doylie of Oxford gent of tother partie and Simon Parrett of Oxford in the countie of Oxon gent of tother partie: concerninge a marriage to

be made and solemnised betwene the said Thomas Doylie of thone partie and Anne Parret daughter of the said Simon of thother partie the xxth daye of December in the twelveth yere of the reigne of our soueraigne ladie Elizabethe by the grace of God quene of England ffraunce & Irelande: defender of the faithe &c. 1569.

In primis the said Simon for him his heires and executors doth couenaunt & graunt by these presents to geue unto the said Thomas in mariage with his said doughter one hundreth twentie & six pounds thirtyne shillings and iiii pence of good and lawfull money of England to be paid to the said Thomas in manner & forme followinge that is to witt: upon the daye of the said mariage one hundreth pounds and after the said marriage tenne poundes at the feaste of St. Mychaell tharchanngell which shalbe in the yere of our lorde 1571: and other tenne pounds at the feaste of St. Michaell tharchanngell which shalbe in the yere of our lord 1572: so that thei shalbe maried before: and other vi pounds xiii shillings and foure pence after the said mariage at the feast of St. Mychaell tharchanngel which shalbe in the yere of our lord 1573. And further the said Simon promisethe by these presents to dobble arraye his saide doughter againe the daye of her mariage. In consideration whereof the saide Robert Doyle & Thomas for them theire heires and executors doe couenant and graunt by these presents to & with the said Simon his heires and assignes that if it please God to take out of this life ye the (*sic*) saide Thomas at anie tyme after the mariage duringe the naturall life of the said Anne: that thei and either of them shall leave the said Anne in moveable goodes worth 200 poundes of good and lawfull money of England: ouer and beside the lease of the personage of Romname (?) in the countie of Barcke and for the good will that the said Robert dothe beare unto the said Thomas his brother: the said Robert for him his heires and executors doth couenaunt and graunt by these presents to and with the said Simon his executors and assignes to geue the lease of Remnan personage aforesaid to the said Thomas and Anne as amplie fullie and whollie as he the said Robert enioyeth the same to haue and to holde the said personage with the appurtenances to the said Thomas and Anne and to the longer liver of them in manner and forme aforesaid from the feast of th' annciatione of our blessed ladie next ensuinge the date of these presents duringe the hole terme the which the said Robert hath in the same presentlie in possessione. And further the said Robert and Thomas for them theire heires and executors doe couenaunt and graunte by

these presents, that if the said Robert and Thomas or either of them shall at anie tyme hearafter procure anie other lease in reversione or in possessione of the said personage: that then the full state thereof shalbe conveid and made to the said Thomas & Anne & to the longer liver of them: to suche effecte that if the said Anne shall survive the said Thomas that then the said Anne maye enioye the residue of the terme of yeres as well in the lease in possession as in the lease in reversione accordinge to the true intent and meaninge of these presents. In witnes whereof the said parties to these presents haue enterchangable set to there haunds and seales the daye and yere above written, 1569.

Sealed & d'd the daye and yere above written in the presens of:

ROBERT DOYLE.
THOMAS DOYLIE.

Robt. & Thomas Doleis obligac'on. — Richard Slythurst Thomas dānars Jhōn Mansell: Wiiliam Standish.

Nouerint uniuersi per præsentes nos Robertum Doylie de Grenelands in com' Bucks Armigerum et Thomam de Doylie de Oxon in com' Oxon generosum: teneri ac firmiter obligari Simoni Parret de Oxon in com' Oxon generoso in trecentis libris bonæ et legalis monetæ Angliæ. Soluendis eidem Simoni executoribus vel assignatis suis aut suo certo atturnato: ad quam solutionem bene et fideliter faciendam obligamus nos et quemlibet nostrum in totum et in solidum heredes et executores nostros per præsentes sigillis nostris sigillatos. Datum vigesimo die decembris anno regni serenissimæ nostræ principis dominæ Elizabethæ dei gracia Angliæ ffraunce et Hiberniæ reginæ fidei defensoris & duodecimo.

The condicion of this obligatione is suche that if the with-in bounden Robert Doylie and Thomas Doilie there executors and assignes doe well and trulie obserue performe fulfill and kepe all and singuler such articles covenaunts graunts and agreements which one the parte of the said Roberte and Thomas theire executors and assignes are to be obserued performed fulfilled and kepte and are specified in a paire of indentures bearinge the date of these presents which indentures were made betwene the within named Simon parret of thon partie & the within bounden robert doylie and Thomas doylie of thother partie concerninge a mariage to be made and solemnised betwene the said Thomas doylie of thon partie and Anne parret doughter of the said Simon of thother partie: that then this presente obligatione to be utterlie extincte void and

of none effecte or els to stand in his full strengthe and vertue. Sealed and d'd the daye and yere above written in the presence of 1569.

ROBERT DOYLE.	RIC. SLYTHURST.
THOMAS DOYLE.	THOMAS DA'MARS.
	JOHN MANSELL.
	WILLIAM STANDISHE.

Anno domini 1573 primo Octobris Simon parrets acquittance from thomas Doley for the marriage money.

Receaued of my father in lawe Simon parret gent.: the full sume of six score syx pounds thirtine shillings iiijd of lawfull money of england: deue unto me for my mariage money with his doughter Anne as forther appereth in a peire of indentures: beringe date the xxth daye of decemberr: in the xiith yere of the reigne of our soueraigne ladie queen Elizabeth etc. 1569. by me Thomas Doyley.

XVIII.

Extracts from Parret Register.

Robert Parret of Oxford the son of Simon Parret gent. was married to Mary Withington daughter to Oliver Withington Doctor of Phisick in the Universitie of Oxford uppon the tenth day of July being Monday and the act day in Oxford in the parrish church of St. Peters there, which Robert was of th' age at the tyme of hys marriage xxxiij upon the xjth day of January before his marriage and the said Mary of th' age of xvij^{ten} uppon the fourth day of December next after her marriage being borne at iiij^{o} of the clock in the after noon, which Robert and Mary had these children.

1. Ann Parret daughter to the said Robert and Mary was borne in Oxford uppon the xiijth day of September betwixt haulfe howre and three quarters after x of the clock at night being fryday in the yere of Queene Elizabeth the xxth Anno Domini 1588. Godfather Mr. William Lech, Godmothers Mrs. Ann Flon and Mrs. Suzan Withington.

Oliver Parret was borne in Oxford uppon the xiiijth day of November being Fryday at x^{ten} minets after v of the clock in the morning in Anno 1589, his Godfathers Mr. Doctor Withington and Mr. Thomas Dochen of Oxford and his Godmother Mrs. Lettice Lofford of Oxford, he died the xiiijth of January anno predicto.

2. Mary Parret was borne at Northligh uppon the xxixth of

November being Sonday anno Reg. Elizab. xxxiij° Anno Domini 1590, betwixt iiij^or and v of the clock in the afternoone. Her Godfather Mr. George Dale Doctor of the Civill Law. Her Godmothers Mrs. Mary Culpepper of Handborow, and Mrs. Mary Hutchinson of Oxford, the wyfe of Mr. Hutchinson President of St. John's College. She was marryed to John Banks Gent. and had issue only Mary, who by Eryard Dewe Gent. and afterward by William Wright Ald. of Oxford had many children.

3. Elizabeth Parret was borne in Northlighe uppon the xxiiij^th day of March in the xxxiiij^th yere of Queene Elizabeth being Goodfryday about three of the clocke in the after noone, her Godfather Francis Parret her Godmothers Mrs. Ann Withington and Elizabeth Kyng daughter to Steven Brice and wife to William King of Northligh, 1591.

Edward Parret was borne at Northligh uppon the vij^th day of February being Thurseday one quarter of an howre after six of the clock in the Evening Anno Elizab: Regine xxxvj^th 1593. His Godfathers were Mr. William Lentall of Wilcott and Mr. Henry Chittye fellow of Magd. College in Oxford, his Godmother Mrs. Susan Withington of Oxford. He dyed in Oxford the 27th of Febr. anno 1684, and was buried in the chancell of the Parish Church of Northleigh.

4. Susan Parret was borne in Northligh uppon the xxj^th of June being Saterday Anno Elizab. Reg. xxxvij° Anno Domini 1595. three quarters after fowre of the clock in th'after noone, Oliver Withington bacheler of Arts of Oxford being Godfather. Mrs. Mary Harte of Northligh, and Mrs. Ann Poulden of Churchenston Godmothers—she dyed unmarryed.

John Parret was born uppon the xix^th day of May, Elizabethe Regine xlj^mo Anno Domini 1599 being Satterday betwene one and twoo of the clocke in the afternoone his Godfathers were Mr. Edward Withington and Abell Bernard of Pirten gent. His Godmother Mrs. Jane Culpepper of Handborow, died at Grais Inne the day of

Edward Parrott of Northleighe the eldest sonne of Robert Parrott was married unto Elizabeth[1] Stonhouse eldest daughter of William Stonhouse, of Radley in the county of Berkes Esquire, the three and twentyth day of January 1623 in the parish church of Radley Anno Jac. Angliæ 2.

Robert Parrott the eldest sonne of Edward Parrott and Elizabeth his wife was borne at Radley on Tuesday being the second day of December 1623 about eight of the clocke in the forenoone. Godfathers Mr. William Stonhouse his Grandfather and Mr. John Denton of North Aston, Godmother Mrs. Mary

[1] Her name was Mary, according to her monument in Northleigh Church.

Langton wife of Mr. Doctor Langton President of Magdalen College in Oxford. Anne Radley + Cherington

Elizabeth Parrott was borne at Northleighe on Wensday the 15th day of June Anno Domini 1625. 1° Anno Caroli regis about fower of the clocke in the morninge, and was christned at Northleigh the 23 day of the said monthe her Godfather beinge Mr. Edward Hart of Brill in the county of Buck, and Godmothers the Ladi Fettiplace of Astoll and Mrs. Elizabeth Stonhouse of Radley in comit. Berkes her grandmother.

Anne Parrott borne at Radley the six and twentithe day of May Anno Domini 1626. 2° Anno Caroli Reg. about three of the clocke in the morninge and was christned the thirtithe day of the same monthe. Mr. Thomas Holt fellow of Magdalen College in Oxon beinge Godfather, and Mrs. Anne Stonhouse and Mrs. Susan Parrott Godmothers.

Charles Parrott borne at Abington in the county of Berks on Munday the tenthe of December 1627 about seven of clocke at night and was christned the 19the of the same monthe beinge Wensday at St. Elens church, his Godfathers were Charles Wiseman of Steventon Esq. and Cornelius Fairmedoe of London Esq. his godmother his grandmother Mrs. Elizabethe Stonhouse 3° Caroli Regis.

Edward Parrott borne at Northleighe on Wensday the five and twentithe day of November about seven of the clocke in the morninge and was christened on Tusday the eight day of December after, his Godfathers were John Martin of Witney Esqre. and George Stonhouse of Grayes Inne Esqr. his Godmother Mrs. Jane Culpeper of Hanborowe.

William Parrott was borne at Northleighe on the day of Anno Domini 1630. And was christened on his Godfathers were Sir William Stonhouse of Radley in the county of Berkes Baronett and Robert Fitzharbert of Bagbrooke Ledger in the county of Oxford Esqr. his Godmother Mrs. Ursula Denton Wife of John Denton of Northaston Esqr.

Mary Parrot was borne at Northleighe on Munday about seven of the clocke at night beinge the one and twentithe day of November 1631 and was christened on Saturday the third day of December followinge, her Godfather was Richard Baylye of Ducklington Esqr. her Godmothers Mrs. Dorothy Brise wife of Mr. Robert Brise of Witney and Mary Bankes wife of Mr. John Bankes of Abington in the county of Barkes.

Ursula Parrott borne at Northleighe the three and twentithe day of June about nine of the clocke at night Anno Domini 1633, and was christened on Tuesday the second of July, her Godfather was Sir Thomas Meviston of Coggs Baronett, her

Berkshire

Godmothers the Ladye Carye wife of Sir Matthew Carye of Cockrupt and Mrs. Martin wife of John Martin of Wittney Esquire.

Simon Parrott was borne at Northleighe the of about of the clocke at Anno Domini 1635 and was christened on the fifth day of December, his Godfathers were John Bankes of Islippe gent. and Thomas Denton of Northaston gent., his Godmother was Mrs. Anne Bierley of Ducklington.

Barley ?

John Parrott borne at Northleighe the day of about of the clocke Anno Domini 1636 and was christened the 18th day of February 1636, his Godfathers were William Stonhouse of Cockthroppe Esqr. and Mr. Michaell Moulins of Holy Court his Godmother Mrs. Elizabeth Pope of Cogyes. V. a Plate here

Mon. Wallingford Mackney

Laid out for my children at divers tymes—

1. In primis, paid to Frances' Master for his apprentiship xxiij*li.* vj*s.* viij*d.* dubble apparrell and for chardges xiij*s.* iiij*d.*
2. Item, Paid for Johns apprentiship vj*li.* xiij*s.* iiij*d.* dubble apparell and for expenses x*s.*
3. Paid for Thomas Parrets apprentiship x*li.* dubble apparell and for expenses x*s.*
4. Paid for James apprentiship viij*li.* dubble apparell and for expenses x*s.*
5. Paid for Martha apprentiship vj*li.* dubble apparrell and for expenses x*s.*
6. Paid for Simon Parrets office at the Colledg of Glocestor xvij*li.* I did give unto him and paid for him at soondry tymes above the soom of x*li.* Summe xxvij*li.*

June.—Simon Parret of Oxford gent. was maried to Alys White of Oxford gent. the xxixth day of June St. Peters day being Moonday the yere 1573, the said Alys being of th'age yeres at the tyme of her marriage.

August.—Peter Parret was borne at Northlighe on Monday being xvth day of August 1574 about v of the clocke in the after noone, His Godfathers were Thomas Bromley the quenes majesties generall solicitor, now lord chauncellor of England, and Doctor Birkley Warden of Merton Colledg in Oxford and Mrs. Margery Babington (now lady) of Kiddington gent. Godmoother.

December.—Simon Parret the yonger was borne at Northlighe the xiijth day of December—Thursday—1576 about xij of the clock at none His Godfathers Mr. Edward Pore of Wilcot gent: and Peter Ranell of Witney clothier, and Mrs. Yates

the wife of Thomas Yates Godmother 1576. He departed this worlde day of January 1576 at Hanborough and was burried at Northlighe church in the North Ile.

February.—Elizabeth Parret was borne the xxiij^{ti} dai of February 1578 being Moonday at Northlighe betweene j and ij of the clock in the morning. Her Godfather Mr. Thomas Bloont of Euston and Magdalen King of Northlighe and Mary Brian of Coges Godmothers 1578. Elizabeth died at Oxford the xxj^{ti} day of October, 1582 and was burried in St. Peter's church where my late wife Elizabeth was buried.

September.—Mary Perret was borne the viijth day of September 1580 being Thursday at Northlighe about xj of the clock that night, her Godfather Mr. William Inkforbie clarke of the landes in Magd. Colledg, and Mrs. Chamberlane of Combe, and Mrs. Jones of Witney Godmothers 1580.

Aprill.—Hester Parret was borne the vjth dai of Aprill 1582 being Friday at Oxford about ij of the clock in the morning, her Godfather Doctor Oliver Withington, D. of Phisick and Mrs. Anne Florid and Mrs. Justine Dormer Godmothers, 1582.

Simon Parret of the Universitie of Oxford gent. departed this worlde at Oxford uppon this xxiiijth day of September betwixt v and vj of the clock in the evening being Thursday in the xxvjth yere of the raigne of Queene Elizabeth Anno Domini 1584 being of th'age lxxj yeres the Satterday next before his death, and lieth buried in the church of St. Peters in the East in Oxford, in the grave of his late wyffe Elizabeth, leaving behind him lyving his second wyfe and xvten children.

ROBERT PARRET.

Robert Parret.

My Father Mr. Robert Parret was borne in Hackness in the Countie of York, his fathers name was George Parret, his moothers name was Isabell Langdall, and she had another sister, who was maried to Lepington, the said Robert lived to th'age of lxxij yeres or thereabouts, and departed this world the xxti day of Aprill in the year of our Lord God 1550 Anno quarto Edwardi Sexti, and lyeth buried in St. Peter's church in Oxford.

Ales Parret wife to the said Robert.

My moother Mrs. Ales Parret was borne in Soningwell in the countie of Berks, her fathers name was Robert Gardiner, her moothers name was Ales Orpewood, and she had one other sister name Jane who was married to John Stevenson of Soningwell the said Ales lived to th'age of lxx yeres or thereabouts,

and departed this world the second day of July in the yere of our Lord God 1558 and lyeth buried by the said Robert in St. Peters church in Oxford.

The above named Robert and Ales had ten children, viz. Clement, Simon, Elizabeth, Catherine, Ales, Dorothei, John, Leonard, Jane and Agnes—all theis were borne in Oxford.

Simon Parret quondam Socius Collegii Magd. Oxon.

Mon. N. Leigh

Simon Parret was maried to Elizabeth Love Mr. Edward Loves doughter of Aenoho in the countie of Northampton the xxviii^{ti} day of September uppon St. Michaells Eve; being Soonday that yere, Anno Domini 1550 Anno Regni Reg. Edwardi Sexti quarto, at Aenoho aforesaid the said Simon being xxxvj^{ti} yeres of age at the tyme of the mariage viz. the xixth day of September 1550 and she died 24. Decembre 1572.

Elizabeth Love.

Elizabeth Love was xix yeres of age the first day of March next before her mariadg unto Simon Parret, as appered by her fathers hand writing. She departed in childbed at Oxford the xxiiij^{ti} day of December being Christmas Eve about viijth of the clock at night and was buried on Christmas day in the afternone in St. Peters Parishe Church in the East in Oxford, the above named Simon and Elizabeth had xix^{ti} children, in order as followith viz. Edward (dead), Anne, Robert, Simon, Ales, Edward (dead), Elizabeth (dead), Walter (dead), Mary (dead), Fraunces, Mary (dead), and Dorothei, borne at one birth, Jane, Martha, Susanna, John, Thomas, and another man child named John, borne with him at one birth, which departed as sowne at it was borne, Christian Parret.

Brass
N. Nave wall

Edward Parret, dede.

July. Edward dead.—Edward Parret th'elder was borne at Brackley in the Scholmer howse the vij of July 1551, and departed this world the xxiij^{ti} day of December next following at Charlton beside Newbottell in the countie of Northampton and was buried in New Bottell quier.

August. Anne. Saturday.—Anne Parret was borne the xx^{ti} day of August at Middelton Stonie in the countie of Oxon betwixt viij and ix of the clocke in the morning beinge Saturday Anno Domini 1552, her Godfather Giles Love gent. and Godmoothers Mrs. Anne Straberley of Aenoho and Margaret Ardern and Catherin Ardern of Cottsford the said Anne was maried to Mr. Thomas Doylie Master of Arte and fellowe of Magd. Colledg in Oxford on Moonday the vth day of February 1570 at

Shakerley

his Moothers Howse at Chesylhampton in the countie of Oxon, the said Anne being xviij^{ti} yeres of adge the xx^{ti} day of August next before her mariadge.

Robert Parret, Thursday.

January.—Robert Parret was borne the xj day of January at Middleton Stonie about iiij of the clock after noone being Thirsday that yere 1553. his Godfather Thomas Woodward of Woodstock and Anthoni Ardern of Kirtlington gent. and Ales Heath of Middelton Godmother, and Edward Gledarell of Souldren Godfather at the Bishop.

Simon Parret, Moonday.

January.—Simon Parrett was borne the xiiijth of January at Middelton Stonie about ij of the clocke in the morning being Monday 1559, his Godfathers Edward Love Junior of Aenoho, George Hawkins of Middleton, Roland Shaberley of Aenoho gent. and Mary Love of Aenoho wife to old Mr. Edward Love Godmother.

Ales Parret, Monday.

February.—Ales Parret was borne the xxiij^{ti} day of February at Middelton Stonie between one of the clock in the morning and two being Moonday that yere 1555 her Godfather John Ardern of Cottsford and her Godmothers Jane Wide of Sowlderne and Margaret Love of Aenoho and Sibill Herne of Oxford wife to Roger Herne.

Edward Parret, dede. Wenisday.

March, dead.—Edward Parret was borne at Middelton Stonie the xvijth day of March about one of the clock in the morning being Wenisday 1556, his Godfathers Edward Love the younger and William Wide of Souldren and his Godmother Katherin Love of Aenoho, this Edward departed this world the vth of May next following and is buried in the quier at Stoke by his grandmother, 1556.

Elizabeth Parret (1558), *dede.* Soonday.

Dead. October.—Elizabeth Parret was borne the xxx^{ti} day of October at Oxford about one of the clock in the Morning being Soonday, hir Godmoothers Elizabeth Frier and Jane Ardern of Oxford, her Godfather Mr. Adrian Hawthorne Principall of Magd. Hall 1558, and Christian Hewster of Oxford Godmother, she departed this world 2° Marcii 1570 at Wapnam in the countie of Northampton and was buried ther in the quier.

Walter Parret, dede. Saturday.

Dead. June.—Walter Parret was borne the xxij^{ti} day of June about vj of the clock in the morning, being Saturday 1560, and departed the xxviij^{ti} day of the said monith next following at Hensington beside Woodstock, and was buried at Stoke in the quier by his brother Edward, 1560.

Mary Parret, dede. Thursday.

Dead. October.—Mary Parret was borne the xxx^{ti} day of October 1562 at vij of the clock at evening being Thursday at Oxford and was buried in the church of Northligh in the North Ile the second day of June, 1563.

Francis Parret. Saturday.

Aprill.—Francis Parret was borne the xxiiij^{ti} day of Aprill at Oxford 1563, at vij of the clock in the morning being Saturday his Godfathers Francis Hastings and William Lane gent. his Godmoother Mrs. Jane Humfrie wife unto the President of Magd. College.

Mary (dead) and Dorothie. Friday.

Mary, dead. June.—Mary and Dorothei Parret wer borne the xxiiij^{ti} day of June at Northligh about one of the clock in the morning 1564 being Friday, Mary was th'elder by almost a quarter of an howre Mary's Godfather Mr. Bellaney fellow of Trinity College and Godmothers old mother Curtes and good wife King, Dorotheis Godfather Mr. Rooks fellow of Magd. Colledg and Godmoothers Mrs. Cooper of Oxford and Mrs. Brian of Cogs, Mary departed this world the xjth day of May and was buried in Northligh, in the North Ile by her sister Mary in the Chappell on the North side.

Jane Parret. Moonday.

Aprill.—Jane Parrett was borne the xxix^{ti} day of Aprill a littell before iiij of the clock in the morning at Oxford 1566, being Moonday, Mr. Henry Barkley sub-warden of New College Godfather and Mrs. Humfrie and Mrs. Slithurst Godmoothers.

Martha Parret. Friday.

July.—Martha Parrett was born the xviij^{ti} day of July between one and two of the clock after none at Oxford being Friday 1567 Mr. John Mansell the Burser of Magd. Colledg in Oxford Godfather, and Mrs. Mary Matthew and Mrs. Elizabeth Garbrand Godmoothers.

Susanna Parret. Moonday.

October.—Susan Parret was borne the forth day of October betwen one and two of the clock after none at Oxford being

Moonday 1568, Mr. Thomas Doiley fellow of Magd. Colledg in Oxford Godfather and Elizabeth Cooper doughter of the deane of Christs Chirch in Oxford and Justine Humfrie the Presidents doughter of Magd. Colledg Godmoothers.

John Parret. Saturday.

May.—John Parret was borne at Oxford the xxvij[ti] day of May, about xij of the clock at none being Saturday 1570, Doctor Cooper deane of Christs Chirche in Oxford and Mr. John Pope of Wroxton esquire Godfather and Willobei gent. godmoother.

Saturday. *Thomas Parret, and another man child named John by the midwife and departed.*

June.—Thomas Parret was borne at Northlighe the last day of June a very littell after iij of the clock in the afternone being Saturday 1571. D. Humfrie President of Magd. Colledg in Oxford, Mr. Thomas Gibbons then being Shirife of Oxfordshere Godfathers and Mrs. Bramley gent. Godmoother, there was another man childe borne with Thomas, but that died and buried in Northlighe.

Christian Parret. Wenisday.

December.—Christian Parret was borne at Oxford the xxiiij[ti] day of December being Wednisday one quarter of an howre before vij of the clock at night 1572 Mr. Cole of Magd. Colledg Godfather and Mrs. Susan Withington and Mrs. Jane Cole Godmoothers.

Mr. Symon Parret was baptised the 5th of December Anno Domini 1635.

Mr. John Parret was baptized the 18th of February Anno Domini 1636.

XIX.

Will of Sir Herbert Perrot.

In the name of God. Amen. I Sir Herbert Perrot of Haroldston in the county of Pembroke, Knight being crazy in body but of sound and perfect memory, for which the Lord's Holy name be praised doe hereby make and ordaine this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme following hereby also revokeing and making void all former Wills and Testaments Item in the first and principally I doe hereby give and bequeath my soule body and spirit into the hands and protection of my ever glorious blessed Maker and Creator humbly hoping and instantly intreating His gracious Mercy for the

free pardon and remission of all my sins and transgressions which I have most grievously comitted against his sacred Matie and all others whatsoever during the course of my whole life all which I most humbly earnestly heartily beg and implore only for the passion merits satisfaction and redemption of my Soule and Body from sinn death and everlasting damnacon by the bitter passion and death of my gracious Redeemer Jesus Christ the only beloved sonne of God.

Item I make constitute and ordaine my wel beloved wife Dame Susanna Perrot also Norris my only and sole executor of this my last Will and Testament earnestly disiring and intreating her, and charging her as shee will one day answer to the contrary to see and take care that this my said last Will and Testament may be well and duly performed and executed in all particulars according to the best of her power and ability.

Item I give grant and bequeath to my said deare wife my executrix an Annuity or Rentcharge of two hundred pounds per an^m^ to be gathered leavied received and taken by her [and] by her Executors Administrators and assynes out of all my Lordshipps, Lands, Tenements and hereditaments in the County of Pembroke or Towne and County of Haverford West, and in case of non payment power to distraine for the same, Neverthelesse with this especial trust and confidence that shee my said executrix, her executors, administrators, and assynes may be supplyed with money out of the said Rents, Profits and Revenues for the paying and discharging of all my debts legacies and payments anywise due or payable by me in law, conscience, equity, or trust, to which end I doe hereby give grant, and bequeath unto my said executrix her executors, administrators and assigns a lease for thirteen years to begin within six monthes after my decease of all the said rent, annuity or rentcharge of two hundred pounds per annum issuing out of all my Estates in Pembrokeshire as aforesaid.

Item I give and bequeath unto my said beloved wife and executrix all my lands tenements and hereditaments in the County of Hereford within the several Lordships and Parishes of Wellington, Moreton upon Lugg Pipe Lydi (?) and Burgh hill during her naturell life over and above her joynture of Wellington for an augmentation of her jointure.

Item I charge and commend my daughter Hester to be fully and wholly ruled and governed by the directions of her said Mother Susanna Perrot in all things and not to marry without her consent.

Item I desire my said Executrix immediately with the first money that comes to her hands to discharge all, and all manners of debts or payments due unto any person whatsoever in law or conscience from me or remaining yet unpaid of the legacies given by my uncle Francis Perrot of London merchant if they or their executors and assynes can any wayes be searched or found out or otherwise the said Legacies to be given to the Poore or other charitable use by advice and discretion in the performance of which I doe acknowledge and confesse that I have been too slack and doe ask the Lord's pardon in the same though I was also hindred and obstructed by the warrs and troubles that were in this kingdome in these times.

Item I give and bequeath to my Nephew John Street of Gatertop in the county of Hereford Gent, one hundred pounds to be paid him within six months after my decease.

Item I give and bequeath to Mrs. Damaris Edwards Widow my sister, Tenne pounds in money, to my Cousin John Edwards her son tenne pounds in money to my cousin Frances Owen and Martha Edwards ten pounds a piece in money to be paid in all, being a hundred pounds to every of them within six months after my decease.

Item I desire and also hereby nominate and appoint my worthy and much honoured friend William Mordant of Hovingston in the county of Pembroke Esquire and my trusty and well beloved friend W^m. Williams of Lanrian in the county of Pembroke Gent to be overseers for the due and well performance of this my last Will and Testament in all particulars, and I give and bequeath to each of them as a Legacy, and for their care therein five pounds apiece to be paid to each of them within six months after my decease—and Whereas I have by the Lord's assistance lately reedified and built again the decayed Church of S^t. Ismels of Haroldston, my mind and desire is that the tithes of Haroldston of Haylet and Boydon and Drenchman (Drudgeman) hill, and all other tythes within the said Parish of S^t. Ismel's shall be by myselfe during my life, by my heirs executors and assignes disposed and paid according to certain leases made to the aforenamed William Williams, and according to other deeds by me also lately made and signed and delivered and other instructions in papers by me left for ordering the Church and Tythes of the Parish of S^t. Ismels of Haroldston.

Item I give and bequeath tenne pounds in money towards the further rebuilding the Parish Church of S^t. Thomas in the towne and county of Haverfordwest to be paid to the Church-

wardens and others that will truely and bona fide goe on certainly with the repaire of the same Nevertheless it is my full meaning and intention that the said Churchwardens Parishioners and other Undertakers shall build and erect for the use of me and my heirs and owners of Haroldstone convenient seate or Pugh near the Pulpit in the said Church where it formerly stood, to the use of me, my heires and assigns.

Whereas I have agreed with one Henry Cooper of Wellington in the county of Hereford, carpenter, for the erecting and building of a certaine almshouse upon the leased lands of mine in tenure of Richard Jones, according to certain articles between me and him, the said Cooper covenanted and in writing agreed, I have left eighty pounds in the custody of my wife within her closset in Wellington in Herefordshire, to be expended and paid for building and erecting the said almshouse, and the said Henry Cooper hath received tenne pounds in money already for the finishing of the same. Now my will and meaning is that my said executrix shall see that building or almshouse well and sufficiently built according to the said agreements. Allsoe my full meaning and intention is that the tythes of all the demeasnes of the manor of Wellington, excepting only the tythes of the woods in Chancehill and all other my woods in Wellington shall ever be setled and granted and are hereby given and granted to the maintenance of the said Hospitall or almshouse to the vallue of thirty pounds p' annum. Tenne pounds whereof to be yearly paid to a schoolmaster there for teaching twelve or thirteen children at school and educating them in learning and the feare of the Lord, who are to be the children of the inhabitants of Wellington Morton Lyde Burghill and Collon Prior, of those that shall at any time of vacancy first come and desire to be admitted. Neverthelesse it is my true meaning and intention that the tythes aforesaid issuing out of the demeasnes of Wellington, viz. two parts of three thereof being my inheritance shall be settled and conveyed by advice of Councell and an Act of Parliament in that behalfe to be gained that the said tythes nor any part thereof may not be forfeited or taken away or any otherwise disposed by the Kings Ma^ue^ the Bishop or any other upon pretence of the statute of mortmaine nor by any other authority but to the true meaning of these presents, and that then in case any such claime or pretence shall be soe made that then the said Sir Herbert Perrot his heires to be and rémaine in their former estates and receive the issues and profits of the said tythes to their owne proper use anything herein to the contrary notwithstanding, and if it happen that the said tythes cannot be by any means soe settled and granted

and confirmed by Parliament that they may be well and firmly conveyed to the uses before assigned, then it is my full meaning and intention, and I do desire my wife and executrix that she shall purchase as much lands out of the said issues and profits of my lands in Pembrokeshire and Herefordshire and the yearly profits of the aforementioned tythes in Wellington as the schoolmaster of the said almshouse may have clearly paid him in money tenne pounds and six almsmen who are to be old honest decayed laborers that have always lived civilly and in the feare of God, to be chosen by my executrix, heires and assignes may each of them be paid quarterly in money forty five shillings a piece, that is to say forty five shillings in the whole year paid them at four times, and the residue of the thirty pounds per ann^{m} yet undisposed of, my meaning is that each of them have ten shillings a yeare more paid for a cloth coat of good civell browne or liver colour with red buttons and three shillings a piece for a paire of shoes every yeare, and twenty shillings more towards the keeping of the almshouse in repaire. If there be any remainder of the thirty pounds to be divided between the schoolmaster and almsmen share and share alike if there be no charges repaires nor necessary uses concerne the foundacion of the house to employ the same in.

Item I give and bequeath to the parish church of St. Marie's in the towne and county of Haverfordwest the sum of five pounds to be paid to the churchwardens or overseers of the work there within three months after my decease.

Item I give and bequeath to the poore of the towne and county of Haverfordwest forty shillings in money to be distributed among them at the discretion of my executrix.

Item I give and bequeath unto the poor of the parish of Worbley (? Weobley) in the county of Hereford forty shillings in money to be distributed among them as aforesaid.

Item I give and bequeathe to the poor of the parish of Wellington in the county of Hereford to be distributed among them as before mentioned. (The amount bequeathed is omitted.)

Item I give and bequeath to the poore of the parish of Morton upon Lugg in the county of Hereford thirty shillings in money to be distributed among them at the discretion of my executrix within three months after my decease.

Item I give and bequeath to the poor of the parish of St. Ismaels of Haroldston in the county of Pembroke twenty shillings in money to be paid to them as aforesaid.

Item I give and bequeath to my loving friend Mr. Peregrine Phillips of Drenchman's (? Drudgman's) Hill the sum of five pounds to be paid within three months after my decease.

Item I give and bequeath unto every servant that shall be living with me and hath served me three years at the time of my decease twenty shillings apiece in money to be paid to each of them within three months after my decease.

I also heartily pray and desire the Lord to blesse and sanctify my daughter Hester Perrot and that she may grow in virtue and the feare [of] the Lord. I also give and bequeath unto my said daughter Hester Perrot all my lands, lordshipps tenements and hereditaments within the county of Hereford Pembroke and the towne and county of Haverford West during her life and to the heirs of her body lawfully to be begotten, if such heires shall have issue of their bodyes lawfully begotten, and for want of heires of the body of Hester Perrot lawfully to be begotten, or for want of issue of the heirs of Hester Perrot lawfully begotten, then my full meaning and intention is that all my lands, lordshipps and tenements and hereditaments in the County of Pembroke Hereford, and towne and county of Haverford West shall descend and goe to my next heires according to the course of the common law of England.

Item I doe hereby alsoe will and desire my well-beloved wife Dame Susan Perrot executrix of my last Will and Testament to build and erect in S^t. Mary's Church in the towne and county of Haverford west a monument or comely grave stone over the body of Sir James Perrot upon which I desire may in legible characters be engraved thereon these words following vz^t. "Here lyeth the body of Sir James Perrot of Haroldston in the county of Pembroke Knight who deceased about two and fourty years since. He was by the suffrage of all a very pious learned and charitable Gentleman. Here also lieth by him the body of Dame Perrot his wife daughter of Sir Thomas Ashfield of Buckinghamshire as alsoe the body of James Perrot Gent. second brother to Sir Herbert Perrot of Haroldston in the county of Pembroke Knight who in memory of the deceased hath caused this stone here to be placed the day of" . . .

I desire also my executrix to cause another plate of brass to be engraven and erected in the Cathedral Church of Hereford near Bishop Westphaling's tomb for my grandfather with these words well and deeply engraven, "Here lieth the body of Richard Perrot of Morton upon Lugg in the county of Hereford Esqre. who deceased in the yeare of . . . . He marryed Alice the daughter of Richard Brom^ch. Esq and by her had issue John Perrot, Robert Perrot Richart Perrot and Francis Perrot of London Merchant, and Alice Perrot and by a

second Venter William Perrot in memory of whom Sir Herbert Perrot of Wellington Knight, son of Robert Perrot aforesaid hath caused this brasse to be erected and here placed."

I also desire my executrix to cause another plate of brasse to be engraven and setled in the parish Church of Titley near Stanton on Severne (Arrow) in the county of Hereford for my father with this inscription deep and well engraved.

Here lyeth the body of Robert Perrot of Morton upon Lug in the County of Hereford Gent. who deceased the . . . He married Fortune one of the daughters of Richard Tomkyns of Monnington in the county of Hereford Esq and his wife Catharine Baskerville by whom he had issue Herbert Perrot James Perrot Francis Perrot Penelope Perrot and Damaris Perrot in whose memory the said Herbert Perrot hath caused this brass to be here erected and placed.

Item it is my will and memory (?) and I doe alsoe desire my Executrix to cause another plate of brasse to be engraven and erected in the pugh of Woolchurch in the city of London for my uncle Francis Perrot with good and deep letters containing this inscription "Here lyeth the body of Francis Perrot Gent: of London merchant who deceased the day of September in the [year] 1642. He was the third sonne of Richard Perrot of Morton upon Lug in the county of Hereford Esqr and Alice Brom^ch his wife. Hee was a very religious charitable and affable Gent. very kind to all his countrymen and Relacions. Sir Herbert Perrot of Wellington in the County of Pembroke and also of Haroldston in the county of Pembroke being his nephew and executor of his last will and Testament hath caused this Brasse to be here erected and placed in memory of his dear uncle to whose love and care he was highly accountable for his breeding and educacon—my will and meaning alsoe is and I do hereby will and devise my Executrix to cause another plate of Brass to be well and deeply engraven and erected and placed over the body of my sonne Herbert Perrot who lies buried in the Middle Temple Church in the Round within the Citty of London with this inscription hereafter following thereon inscribed. " Herbertus Perrot Armiger nuper Societate Medii Templi Filius unicus Herberti Perrot in Agro Pembrochiensi Militis. Summi Ingenii, omnibus gratissimus universis animi et corporis dotibus egregii pollens et qui non neminis suffragis ad ardua tantum natus videbatur. Tandem (pro! facinus) ferro inimicæ et perfidæ manus im(m)ature præreptus ingenti Parentis dolore plurimis amicorum fletibus, et mira cunctorum sympathia sed omni epitaphio major hic jacet.—And lastly my meaning and intention is and I do fully [ ] and desire my said

Executrix to put up and erect for myselfe a monument in the Parish Church of St. Ismells of Haroldston where I desire to be buried in case I decease in Pembrokeshire. I desire also my said executrix to build and erect another monument for me in the Parish Church of Wellington in the county of Hereford with such inscriptions Epitaphs &c. as she shall be advised to be convenient.

Item I give and bequeath towards my funerall expences a hundred pounds, and doe earnestly charge and desire my dear Wife Dame Susan Perrot whom I do hereby appoint and ordaine to be the sole executrix of all my goods, personall estate, leases and chattells to see this my last will and Testament fully performed in all things.

Item I give and bequeath to the Cathedrall Church of St. Paul's in London five pounds for the building thereof to be paid to the overseers of that work within six months after my decease. HERBERT PERROT.

Published and declared the 21st of June 1682 in the presence of William Williams, Will. Hill, M. M. Hirst.

Probate was granted to Dame Elizabeth Perrot in Sept. 1683—sworn before Sir Leoline Jenkins, Knight, D.C.L., Custos or Commissary of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

To the will is appended a seal in red wax, which bore in first and fourth quarters Perrot of Pembrokeshire; second and third, paly of six, *or* and *azure*, on a fess *gules* two mullets *argent*.

Sir Herbert was buried in Aug. 1683, at Wellington.

BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

FINIS.

between the two OTT LL D
6 JUNII
1686

The epitaph-tablet gives the date in Roman
Postquam Vixisset Ann. XL
Junii X AD MDCLXX

The tablet with epitaph, much defaced, of George Dale, is now unframed on E wall Schapel. It records inter alia that he was of Somerset, of Oriel Coll., and married M. Leech

When Lysons wrote, c 1800, these monuments were in the chancel above the graves, where the family, as impropriators of the rectory, were buried.

Perrott tombs at Fyfield. [Berks]

On N wall W end N chapel under a cartouche, crest g
with arms Perrott (gold pears) qrg Dale

DOMS
et

Aeternae memoriae Lectissimi Juvenis | Gulielmi Perrott Jac
Perrott de Northleigh | in Com. Oxon. Generosi et Amiae
uxoris | eius filiae Georgii et Mariae Dale qui |
hic juxta sicit sunt fili natu maxime | Amplissimi
Viri THO WHITE militis | Coll. D. Joan Bapt. quo
Oxon est | Fundatoris Consanguinei eoq nomine | ejdem
Socii et Artium Baccalaurei | Medii Templi quod Londin
est itidem Socii Jurisq Publici Consulti in quo | Dci
sui Artium Legumq cognitis ita | certarunt ut ex illis
nulla emineret | cum emineret singulae
Obiit Juvenis immortalitate dignus sim profesto
Dominicae Trinitatis Junii IV Anno Aetae
Christianae MDCLXIV aetatis suae XXVI
Filio Piissimo Benemerenti turbato ordine | moestissimi
Parentes monumentum suo | inter suos hic posuerunt

On same N wall of N chapel at E end, achievement
from mon. of James Perrott & Anne Dale
Below, a heavily coped slab of freeston, insc. completely obliterated
The ledger grave slab of James forms the sill of S door, & has

JAMES PERROTT GENT
DIED DEC Y 8 168
IN THE 88 YEARE
OF HIS AGE

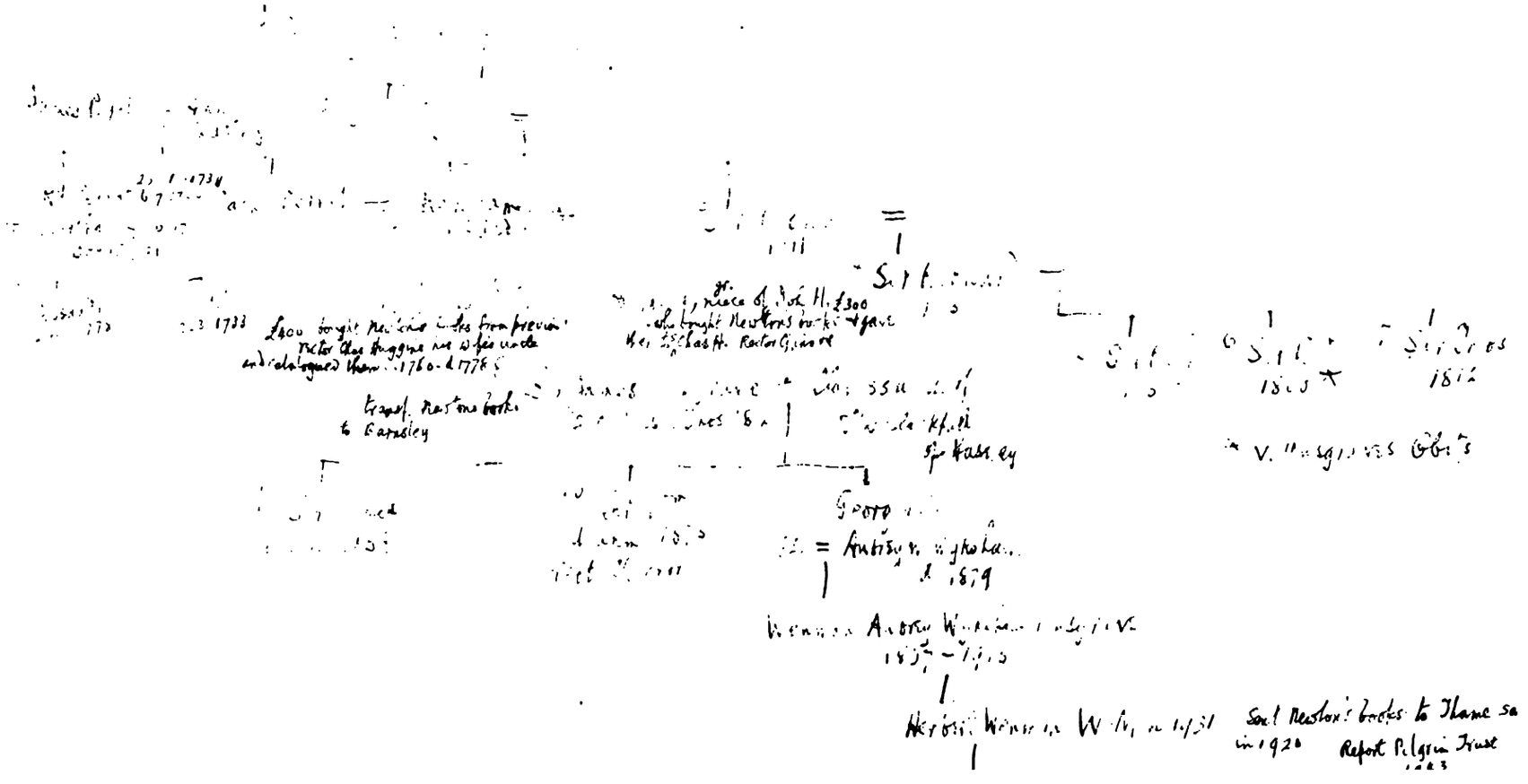
The grave slab forming the sill of the porch entrance has

HERE LI (Shaft of jamb W side of porch
THE WIFE
JAMES PERROTT GENT
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
Y Y XXII MDCLXIX

entrance to porch →

The alabaster insc. tablet from her monument has been taken
out of its frame on S wall S chapel and used as flooring E of it
It records that she had 3 sons, Wm. James & Charles, was dau. of Geo. Dale
& mary, lived in obedient respect to her husband, and died 22 May 1669

Similarly the large alabaster tablet with its very long epitaph &
Charles Perrott has been removed from frame on W wall and used



£400 bought Newton's books from previous Rector Chas Huggins his wife's uncle and catalogued them 1760-d 1778

gr. niece of Joh H. £300 who bought Newton's books & gave them to Chas H. Rector Gainsd

transf. Newton's books to Barnsley

Georg

= Aubrey W. Wykeham d 1879

Wenman Aubrey Wykeham Musgrave 1857-1915

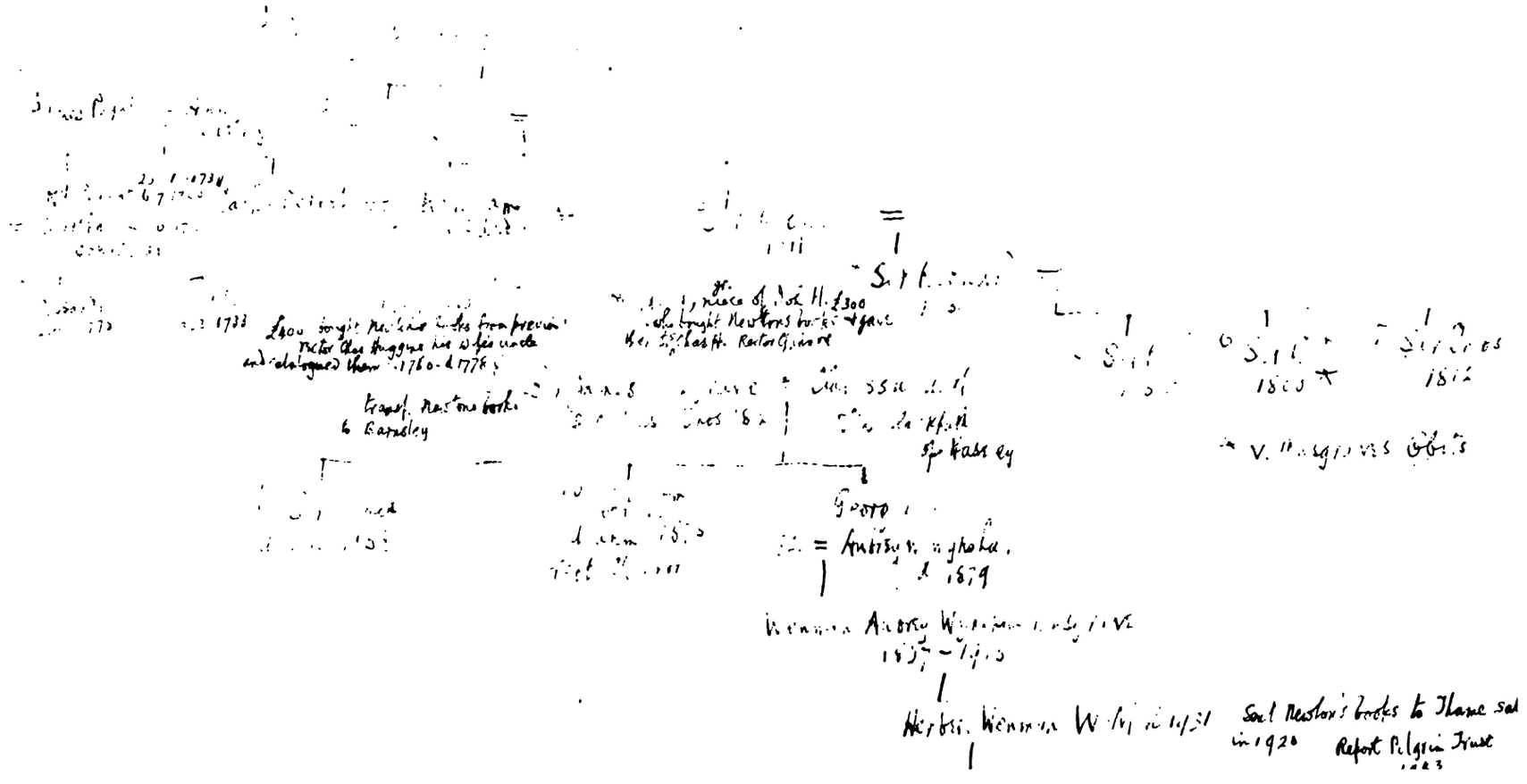
Herbert Wenman W. M. in 1931

Sold Newton's books to Thame sa in 1920 Report Pilgrim Trust 1923

1812

* V. Musgraves Obits

23.a.



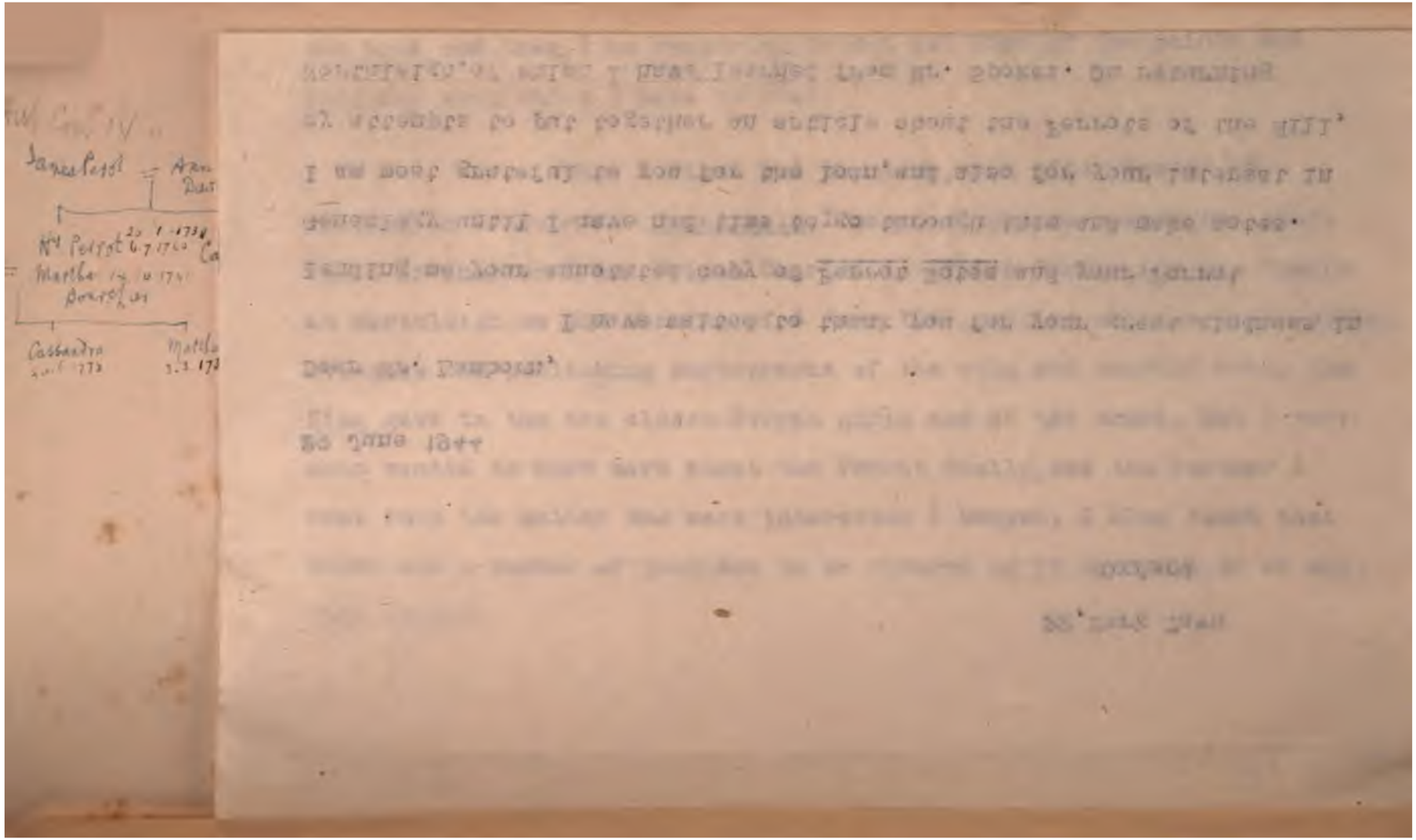
£400 bought Newton's books from previous Rector Chas Huggins his wife's uncle and catalogued them 1760-d 1778
transf. Newton's books to Barnsley
Georg
Herbert Wenman W
Sent Newton's books to Thame sal in 1920
Report Pilgrim Trust

Queen's Coll., Oxford MS. 145, etc.

the book and tree I am venturing to set out some of the points and problems with which I hope to deal.

When I first had the idea, soon after Easter, of writing an article for Oxoniensia, I meant, simply to record the short visit of Charles I and Prince Charles to Edward Ferrot and his family at Northleigh on the morning of 4 June 1644, setting out the contemporary evidence and publishing photographs of the ring and pendant which the King gave to the two eldest Ferrot girls and of the house. But I very soon wanted to know more about the Ferrot family, and the further I went into the matter the more interested I became. I also found that there are a number of problems to be cleared up if possible, or at any rate stated.

23.4.


James Perrot
Wm Perrot
Martha
Cassandra

Confirmation

(1). Grant of Arms to Robert Perrot, 3 Edward VI.

I am puzzled (but this is probably due to ignorance on my part) as to why two distinct dates are given for this, i.e. 16 or 17 May 1549 and 4 January 1550. The version printed in Misc. Gen. et Her., III, iii, 1 bears the latter date; and A.J. Jewers' Grants and Certificates of Arms (1915) also gives it, mentioning in addition a further confirmation dated 30 Eliz. Jewers refers to Harl. MS. 1,441 and Stowe MS. 703. But an old copy which I have studied in the Bodleian (MS. Top. Oxon. d. 170, No. 22), and which differs in its wording from the version in Misc. Gen. etc., is dated 17 May 3 Edward VI. The Harleian Bee. Grantees of Arms (1915) gives the grant as 16 May 1549 and refers to Harl. MS. 1,441.

I see that you pose this problem, and I am equally anxious to solve it. I am perfectly sure of one thing, that the affiliation of James to Robert (ob. 1605) is completely false. If he had been so nearly related to the Hill Ferrets there could have been no mystery about him or his arms: he does not fit in with the Ferret Register or the 1605 monument. I suspect that Barnwell may have got at the truth of his descent, but he must be wrong in saying that James was born in 1607, since the evidence from Pytield shows that he died in 1607 aged 68. As you said that his monument at Pytield was defaced, I looked up the inscription on the tablet in Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, but it says nothing about his father. I hope that if I can get permission from the President of Trinity

were over there the other day you both thought that they might be
gold pears which had become rubbed. And I see your note to the
effect that the monument of William Perrot at Pyfield has gold
pears. Now inside the cover of MS. T89. Oxon. f. 36 (a copy of a
survey of the manor of Northleigh, 1581, made, as I have proved to my
own satisfaction, by Robert Perrot, 1623-1698) there is a little note:
'Mr Jo. perrotts pears are or: ye paret crest collered arg: Informa-
tion per Sir Ed: Byshe & ye Herald attended him upō ye perusull of
ye bookes at ye saē time as their Visitatiō in Oxford abt Mich:
1675.' It is true, I know, that Plot gives two coats of arms for the
two Northleigh families, but is not the distinction that whereas
the Hill branch has a mulet, the Parsonage branch has none?

* I imagine that Sir T. Phillipps' Oxfordshire Pedigrees (1825), which I have not been able to consult, (4.

to inspect the Ferrot Register, I may find the evidence upon which Barnwell bases his evidence. (Barnwell is tantalising: he makes interesting assertions and fails to supply the evidence for them.) Another thing which the copy of the Survey made in 1655 by Robert Ferrot reveals is that James Ferrot, I was established as a leaseholder at Northleigh by that year.

(4). Monument erected on south wall of chancel of Northleigh Church to the memory of Edward and Elizabeth Ferrot by their grandson Charles in 1732.

As you know, this has disappeared, the only vestige of it

(5). The owner of Northleigh.

---

about the Perrots.

I have traced the history of this MS. from
it is stated by Bliss, in a note to the edition
which he published in ~~that~~ the latter year, to have passed
of the Rev. John Price into that of his godson
Bodley's Librarian, Bulkeley Bandinel. The volum
William Perrot, the last male of the Hill family
Price (he did not 'appropriate' it, as the D.N.B.
did) by a certain R.V. (? Robert Vansittart, pr
at Oxford, who was descended through his mother
This I gather from Warton's Life of Sir Thomas
I find the MS. listed in Price's sale catalogu
Bandidnel do with it? It does not figure in hi

that there were originally two manors at Northleig
rial manor impropriated by Hailes Abbey, to which
Genealogy; (2) the manor which had belonged to Ne
ne that both of these were granted 30 Henry VIII
e (I must look up the grant), that they probably
er, which passed on Pope's death to his widow, who
et, and that after her death they passed to his n
who held a court baron there in 1606. From documen
Duke of Marlborough, which I have been allowed to
er that the Earl of Downe, William Pope's grandson
at Northleigh from about 1650 onwards. The Hill
The Holmans, as you say, bought the rectorial manor,
whole manor; Philip Holman held a court baron at

This point certainly needs clearing up.

(7). Elizabeth Parrot, née Love.

I am interested to see that you refute the statement that she was a daughter of Edward Love and his second wife, Alice, sister of Sir Thomas Pope. I, too, had come to the conclusion that she was a daughter of Edward Love by his first wife, Alice Arden. The Love brass at Stoke Lyne and the relevant dates prove it beyond a doubt, and it seems extraordinary of Warton to have made the mistake, especially as he gives the Arden arms in his description of the brass! This second false Parrot-Pope alliance needs to be explained.

8.

hier

mp. T

ayre - on chief of
3 Pound

mp. Perrott

Perrott of Perrots Hill.

Vis. Ox. 128, 244 with additions from Wood's Life vols II III 23.c.

" Berks II 194 and monuments

Geo Perrot = Isabel Langdall Vis. Yorks 183 Mis Gene Her. III

of "Haenes" or "Herefwest"

Grant of gdn peers

Robert Perrott = Alice Gardiner

of Oxf.

Leonard

Avis White = Simon Perrott = Eliz. Love of Aynho

Mary = John Bankes of Abingdon

= Mary = Wm Wright of Oxf

Ed. Dewe of Islip

Mon. Islip

James P =

Robert Perrott = Mary d. of Chier Vithington MP by Kath. Bridgeman

ob. 1605

of BNC d. 1590 b. St Peters

Dean of Battle

Edward P = Eliz Stonhouse 1659

1684 age 91

Margt Blount = Robert P = Susan Coningsby of N. Mimms

1698 age 75

1716 age 86

Edward

Charles MR

ob. 1677

Mary = Robt Lydall = Eliz Deane

23.g.

OXFORDSHIRE ARCHITECTURAL RECOR
No. 954.
For National Buildings Record

23.h

OXFORDSHIRE ARCHITECTURAL RECORD
No. 953.
For National Buildings Record

SUBJECT North Leigh, Oxon. Church of St Mary. Int. N. chapel. S. arcade. Achievement of arms. Perrot impaling Dawtrey.

Date taken May. 26. 1944

Photographer P.S. Spokes.

Plate. ~~Film~~ No. 1362 Size 1/4 pl.

With Photographer Nat. Bldgs. Rec.

BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

F.A.G.H.

1362

Communications on printing should be addressed to John Johnson, Printer to the University, at the University Press, Oxford
Telegrams: Oxunipress, Oxford
Telephone: 2265/6 Oxford
Our Ref: JJ/VB

E.A.G.Lamborn Esq.,
Oxford Road,
Littlemore,
Nr. Oxford.

AC. OX.

University Press
Oxford

28 May 1940

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Communications on printing should be addressed to John Johnson, Printer to the University, at the University Press, Oxford
Telegrams: Oxunipress, Oxford
Telephone: 2265/6 Oxford
Our Ref: JJ/VB

E.A.G.Lamborn Esq.,
Oxford Road,
Littlemore,
Nr. Oxford.

AC. OX.

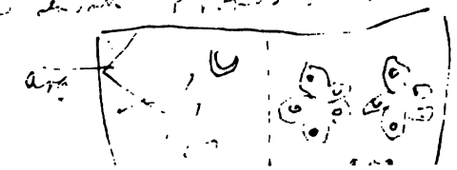
University Press
Oxford

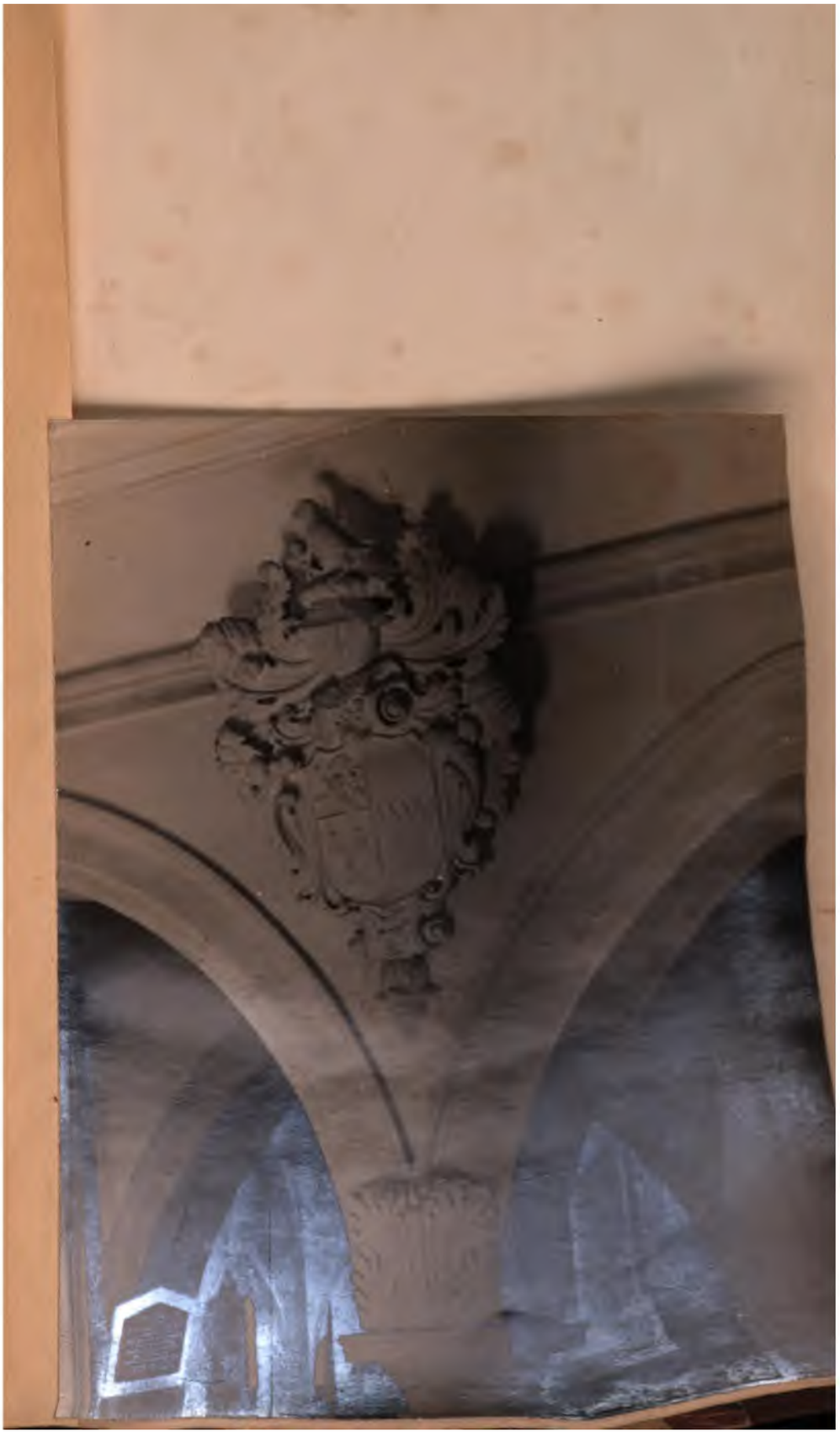
28 May 1940

23 ff

In apex of tracery the window

In tracery SW one scallop





22.g.

OXFORDSHIRE ARCHITECTURAL RECOR

No. 954.

For National Buildings Record

23.h.

OXFORDSHIRE ARCHITECTURAL RECORD

No. 953.

For National Buildings Record

SUBJECT North Leigh, Oxon. Church of St Mary.
Int. N. chapel. S. arcade. Achievement of arms. Perrot impaling Dauntrey.

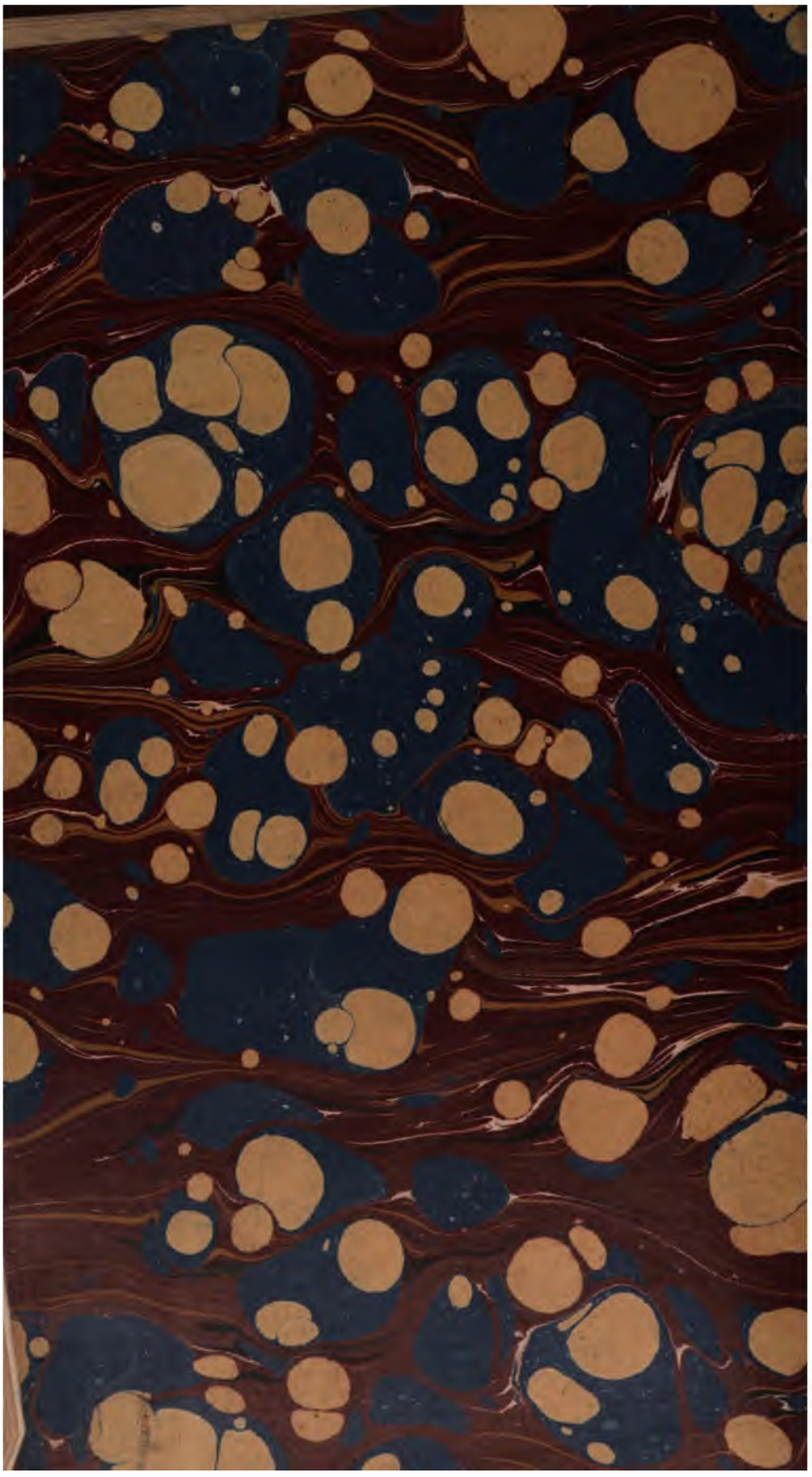
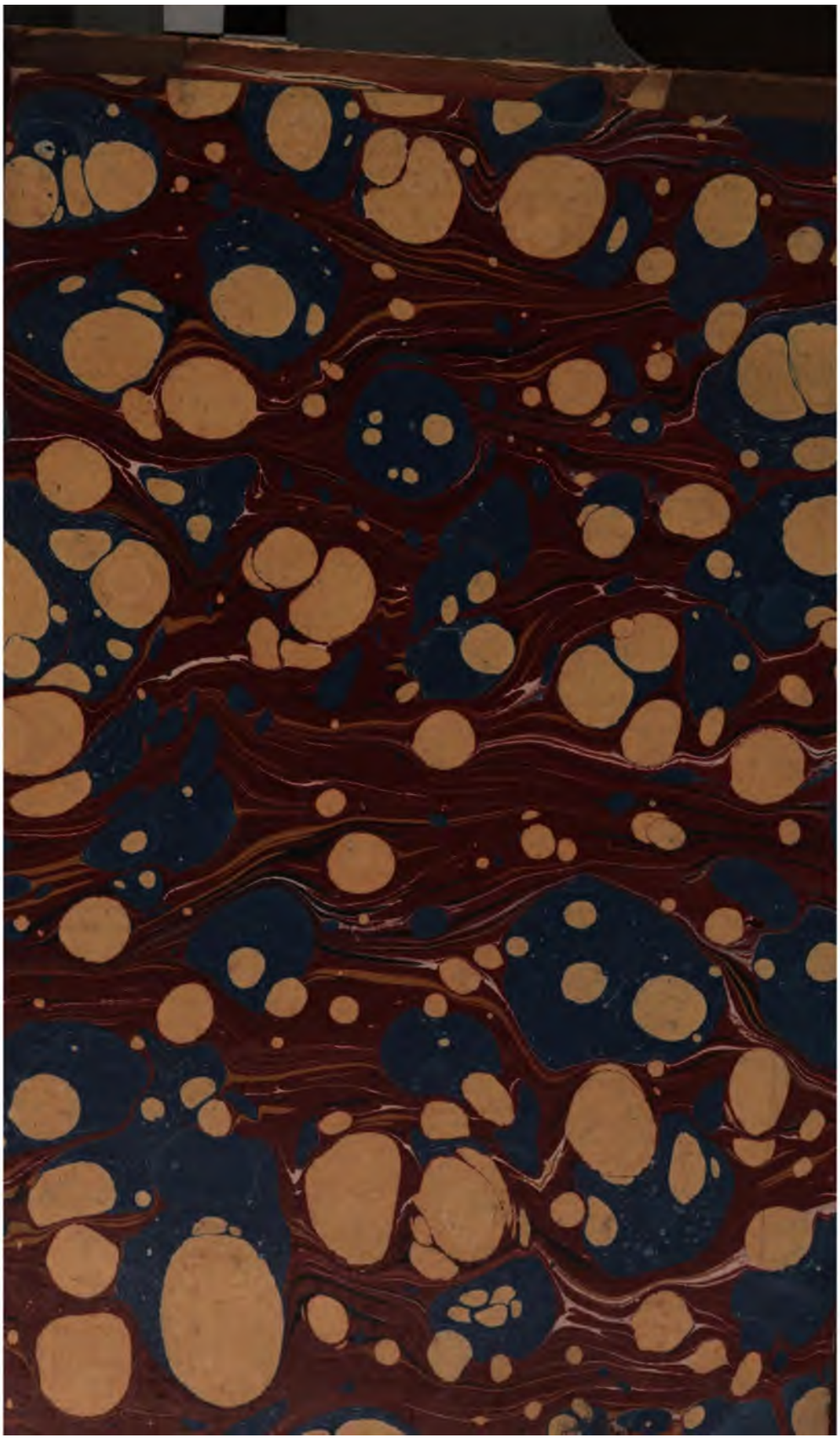
Date taken May. 26. 1944

Photographer P.S. Spokes.

Plate. ~~Film~~ No. 1362 Size 1/4 pl.

With Photographer Nat. Bldgs. Rec.

BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

F.A.G.L.

136